

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

Pali Text Society.

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

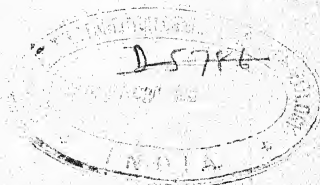
PART IV
SALĀYATANA-VAGGA

9165



EDITED BY
M. LEON FEER
(OF PARIS)

BPa3
Sam | Feer



LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1894.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9165

Date 1. 8. 57

Call No. 89a 3

Sam | Fee

CONTENTS.

| | PAGE |
|--|------|
| INTRODUCTION | vii |
| BOOK I <i>SALĀYATANA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXV)</i> | 1 |
| <i>Sec. 1 Mūlapaññāsa</i> | 1 |
| CHAPTER I (Anicca-vaggo) | 1 |
| " II (Yamaka-vaggo) | 6 |
| " III (Sabba-vaggo) | 15 |
| " IV (Jātidhamma-vaggo) | 26 |
| " V (Anicca-vaggo) | 28 |
| <i>Sec. 2 Paññāsako dutiyo...</i> | 30 |
| CHAPTER I (Avijjā-vaggo) | 30 |
| " II (Migajāla-vaggo) | 35 |
| " III (Gillāna-vaggo) | 46 |
| " IV (Channa-vaggo) | 53 |
| " V (Sala-vaggo) | 70 |
| <i>Sec. 3 Paññāsam tatiyam</i> | 85 |
| CHAPTER I (Yogakkhemi-vaggo) | 85 |
| " II (Lokakāmaguṇa-vaggo) | 91 |
| " III (Gahapati-vaggo) | 109 |
| " IV (Devadaha-vaggo) | 124 |
| " V (Navapurāṇa-vaggo) | 132 |
| <i>Sec. 4 Paññāsam catuttham</i> | 142 |
| CHAPTER I (Nandikkhaya-vaggo) | 142 |
| " II (Saṭṭhi-peyyāla) | 148 |
| " III (Samudda-vaggo) | 157 |
| " IV Āsivisa-vaggo) | 172 |
| BOOK II <i>VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVI)</i> | 204 |
| CHAPTER I (Sagāthā-vaggo) | 204 |
| " II (Rahogata-vaggo) | 216 |
| " III Atthasata-pariyāya-vaggo) | 230 |

| | PAGE |
|--|---------|
| BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVII) ... | ... 238 |
| CHAPTER I (Peyyāla-vaggo pathamo) ... | ... 238 |
| ,, II (Peyyāla-vaggo dutiyo) ... | ... 243 |
| ,, III (Vaggo tatiyo) ... | ... 246 |
| BOOK IV JAMBUKHĀḌAKA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVIII) ... | ... 251 |
| BOOK V SĀMAṆḌAKA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXIX) ... | ... 261 |
| BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XL) ... | ... 262 |
| BOOK VII CITTA-SAMYUTTAM (XLI) ... | ... 281 |
| BOOK VIII GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM (XLII) ... | ... 305 |
| BOOK IX ASAṆKHATA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIII) ... | ... 359 |
| CHAPTER I (Vaggo pathamo. NIBBĀNA-S) ... | ... 359 |
| ,, II (Vaggo dutiyo) ... | ... 362 |
| BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIV) ... | ... 374 |
| INDICES— | |
| I. Index to the Proper Names ... | ... 407 |
| II. Index to the Titles of the Suttas ... | ... 413 |
| III. Index to the Gāthās... .. | ... 419 |

INTRODUCTION.

THIS is the fourth part, or great division—the so-called SALĀYATANA-VAGGO—of the Samyutta-nikāya. It fills 80 palm leaves—from *ṭṭ* to *ṭṭ* (=167–247)—in the Singhalese MS. of Copenhagen, and 96—from *dhū* to *nu* (=214–310)—in that of Paris; on other side, 132—from *ka* to *ṭa* :—in the Burmese MS. of Paris, and 112—from *ka* to *ṇi*—in another which it will be later spoken of.

I.

This great division consists of 10 Samyuttas, entitled : 1 Salāyatana; 2 Vedanā; 3 Mātugāma; 4 Jambukhādaka; 5 Sāmaṇḍaka; 6 Moggalāna; 7 Citta; 8 Gāmani; 9 Asaṅkhata; 10 Avyākata; and which must bear, in the full series, the numbers XXXV.–XLIV. Upon each of them a few remarks are to be made successively.

1. *Salāyatana-S.* (XXXV.). This opening Samyutta, which gives its name to the whole division, as it was the case for the preceding sections—the Nidāna- and Khandha-vaggos—is very extensive, since it performs almost the half of the whole. The sum of the individual texts or Suttas I found, after some hesitation, to be 207.

This mass of texts is distributed into four *paññāsakas* (fifties), whose each contains or ought to contain five vaggos or chapters; and, at the end of every *paññāsaka*, its recapitulating *uddāna* comes always after that of the

fifth or last chapter. So, at least, in the Burmese MSS.; but it is not the same at all with the Singhalese MSS., which neither fully admit nor reject this division and are somewhat inconsistent. In these, the fifth chapter is indeed accompanied by the mention *pathamo paññāsaka*, but the following ones, instead of being numbered, the first, second . . . fifth of the second *paññāsaka*, are styled fifth, sixth . . . tenth of the "first hundred," and even this mention is to be found in the MS. of Copenhagen only. The remnant chapters are numbered—when they are so—generally with respect to the division into fifties, and the ending mention of the last chapter is *catuttha-paññāsaka*; nevertheless, this mode of dividing is by no means accurately pointed out as it is in the Burmese MSS.

Another and more serious difficulty arises as to the reckoning of the Suttas. Each *paññāsaka* ought to have 5 vaggos or chapters and each vaggo 10 suttas; but the total of the vaggos is found to be 19 instead of 20. The three first *paññāsaka* exhibit indeed 15 vaggos and 154 suttas, which is sufficiently correct; but the trouble appears in the fourth *paññāsaka*, which has only 3 vaggos, where the second is merely entitled *saṭṭhi-peyyāla*; and the Burmese MSS. add the mention: *Suttantāni saṭṭhi*. These 60 *suttantāni* are certainly the matter of more than one chapter; and, by them, the four fifties (*paññāsaka*) would raise up to 247 texts. Ought not this *peyyāla* to be lessened? I thought so. There are five terms—*chanda*, *atṭa*, *yadanicca*, *ajjhata*, *bāhira*—which can be considered in several ways. They give indeed a total of sixty; but, by joining together many of them, the 18 of *chanda*, as well as of *atṭa* and *yadanicca*, can be reduced to 6 ($=18$), *ajjhata* and *bāhira* to 1 ($=2$); and the whole falls to 20 suttas, corresponding exactly to two chapters. And we are authorised to count this *peyyāla* for two chapters by the fact that the last vaggo—which is really the fourth section—is called the fifth (*pañcama*) in the Burmese MSS., no number being applied to the third. It nevertheless

must be noticed that this last *vaggo*, the *pañcama* of the Burmese MSS., is styled *sattamo* (seventh) in the Singhalese ones. If this word *sattamo* is not a fault for *samatto*, we are compelled to admit that these MSS. equal the *satti-peyyāla* to three chapters; and they can maintain that they are right. The conclusion is that our MSS. are very entangled for the reckoning of the Suttas in the fourth *paññāsaka*. The system I have adopted seems to be the most agreeing to the usage, to the peculiarities of the text, and to the arithmetic. How could 4 times 50 be 250?

2. *Vedanā-S.* (XXXVI.). This *Samyutta* consists of three chapters. The first of them, entitled *Sagātha-vaggo*, because its six first texts contain some verses, is once more an example of the inconvenience which results from the application of the same names to different things. We have a great *Sagātha-vaggo*, the first chief division of the whole compilation, and a little one, the first chapter of the *Vedanā-Samyutta*.

The *uddāna* of the third *vaggo* seems to enumerate 10 suttas ending by *Suddhikaṇḍa nirāmisam*; but a *Suddhika* sutta is not to be found. Is *suddhika* another name or an epithet of *nirāmisā*? Either has a sutta been lost? Be as it may, this chapter has only 9 texts, and the whole *samyutta* 29.

3. *Mātugāma-S.* (XXXVII.). This *samyutta*, which deals with the advantages and disadvantages, qualities and faults of the women, is distinguished by a special economy. The four first suttas constitute a whole and are indeed a chapter, although not pointed out as such. Then *Anuruddha* intervening puts a question to which the Buddha answers by a series of explanations divided into *Kaṇhapakkha* (dark or unfavourable side) and *Sukkapakkha* (white or favourable side), each of 10 sections. But in the Singhalese MSS., the first explanation of each other side, given at first to *Anuruddha*, is repeated to the *Bhikkhus*, to whom the remnant discourses are delivered, as if *Anuruddha* had disappeared. This part of the

samyutta forms two chapters which are not distinctly settled (they are also styled *peyyāla*) and are likely adulterated outside by some disorder, whose evidence seems to be borne by the disagreement of the MSS. A subjoined third chapter (*tatiyo vaggo*), of ten suttas, brings up the total to 34—the 4 overplus being those which precede the intervention of Anuruddha.

4, 5. *Jambukhādaka-Sāmaññaka-S.* (XXXVIII.-XXXIX.). These two Samyuttas differ only by the names of person and place; they hold sixteen suttas in one chapter. All the MSS. give only the beginning and the end of the *Sāmaññaka*, called *Sāmaññaka* in the Singhalese ones.

6. *Moggalāna-S.* (XL.). This Samyutta is said to consist of eleven suttas, whose the tenth—*Sakko*—is a conversation between the Buddha and the king of the gods. The eleventh is the same conversation—no repeated—between the Buddha and a son of god, *Candana*. Now we are told that this same conversation was kept with four other sons of gods. It therefore would be fit, I think, to count 15 suttas, but the *uddāna* does not admit more than 11. I note the five last by the little cyphers, i.-v.

7, 8. *Citta-Gāmaṇi-S.* (XLI-XLII.). Upon these two Samyuttas, it is only to be said that they contain, in one chapter, the first 10, the second 18 suttas, generally longer than in the other samyuttas, especially those of the *Gāmaṇi*, where several texts have not the same titles in the Singhalese and in the Burmese MSS.

9. *Asaṅkhata-S.* (XLIII.). The arrangement of this Samyutta is very particular. The whole subject seems to be condensated in the 11 suttas of a "first chapter" (*pathamo vaggo*), which is said—by the Burmese MSS.—to be that of the *Nibbāna-samyutta*. Now what is the second chapter? Nowhere any mention of it is to be found. Under the title *asaṅkhata*, the text takes again the 11 sections of the "first chapter," with development, giving, for instance, four articles to the *Iddhipāda*, five to the *Indriya*, etc. The total of these articles is XLIV.; and they are or ought to be repeated under 32 other titles,

whose the last is *Pārāyana*, and which all seem to be other names of Nibbāna. What is therefore, I ask again, the second chapter? The series *Asaṅkhata*—*Pārāyana*? In this case, there would be two chapters only and 44 (11+33) suttas in the *Samyutta*. Or rather the XLIV. articles of the *asaṅkhata* section? In this case, the number of the chapters would be equal to that of the heading terms, viz., to 33 added to the “first” one; but the XLIV. articles of each term ought to be considered as so many suttas, and the total of these would thus amount to 1463, including the 11 texts of the so-called *pathamo vaggo*. It might be that this be the true reckoning, but I preferred the first. I have given the hypothetic title *dutiyo vaggo* to the texts coming after the *pathamo* and distinguished the 33 terms by the Arabic ciphers 13–44, and the XLIV. articles by Roman ciphers, adding between () the numbers of the 33 aforesaid terms and some titles referring to many groups as *Iddhipādā*, *Indriyaṇi*, *Balāni*, etc.

10. *Avyākata-S.* (XLIV.). The tenth and last *Samyutta* contains 11 suttas in one chapter; 9 of whom are otherwise styled in the Singhalese and the Burmese MSS.

I sum up here the series of the *Samyuttas*:

| Numbers | Titles | Vaggos | Suttas |
|-------------|-----------------|--------------|----------------|
| 1. XXXV. | Salāyatana-S. | 19 (or 22 ?) | 207 (or 247 ?) |
| 2. XXXVI. | Vedanā-S. | 3 | 29 |
| 3. XXXVII. | Mātugāma-S. | 3 | 34 |
| 4. XXXVIII. | Jambukhādaka-S. | 1 | 16 |
| 5. XXXIX. | Sāmaṇḍaka-S. | 1 | 16 |
| 6. XL. | Moggalāna-S. | 1 | 11 |
| 7. XLI. | Citta-S. | 1 | 10 |
| 8. XLII. | Gāmaṇi-S. | 1 | 13 |
| 9. XLIII. | Asaṅkhata-S. | 2 (or 34 ?) | 44 (or 1463 ?) |
| 10. XLIV. | Avyākata-S. | 1 | 11 |
| Total | | 33 | 391 |

But if we should count 247 suttas in the *Salāyatana* and 1,463 in the *Asaṅkhata*,—what the text seems to permit—if not require,—this total would amount to 1,850 suttas.

In some texts of greater extent, I distinguished the different parts by Roman ciphers; but I did not make a large use of this proceeding.

II.

My means for establishing the text have been seriously increased by the getting of a second Burmese MS., which is mine, and I note B². The use of a single MS. of this kind was indeed insufficient; I wanted to control it by some other of the same origin. This opportunity is now afforded to me, and I could state that, as I presumed, the abbreviations do not differ essentially between each other. Therefore, the Singhalese MSS., on one side, and the Burmese, on the other, have respectively their special and peculiar mode of abridging. For the remainder, the agreement, although usual, is somewhat altered by some differences more frequent than I expected. My MS. is sometimes with the Singhalese ones against its similar; sometimes it affords readings of its own. For instance, in the enumeration of *devatā* in the tenth sutta of the *Gāmaṇi-S.*, it adds the *vattthudevātā*, that are not to be found in any other MS. In short, the discrepancy between the two Burmese MSS. is greater, it seems, than between the two Singhalese ones.

Unfortunately, this MS. is not in a very good condition. Many sheets are mutilated, several missing; these are, in this part of the work, *ga-gā* (=25, 26) and *ñe-ñai* (=55, 56). I must add that it contains only the second half of the compilation, viz., the *Salāyatana*- and *Mahā-vaggos*. Although very carefully written, the blunders are not scarce; and it belonged once to an owner who made in it several corrections or remarks with the pencil; but this was not assuredly the good man who sold it to me after having brought it directly from Burma.

Beside this, no new help happened to me. I had not at my disposal the commentary of the Samyutta-nikāya, the so-called Sāratthapakāsinī. I could not accede to the Singhalese MS. which I noted S², and which is that of the British Museum in London. The MSS. which I used are therefore :

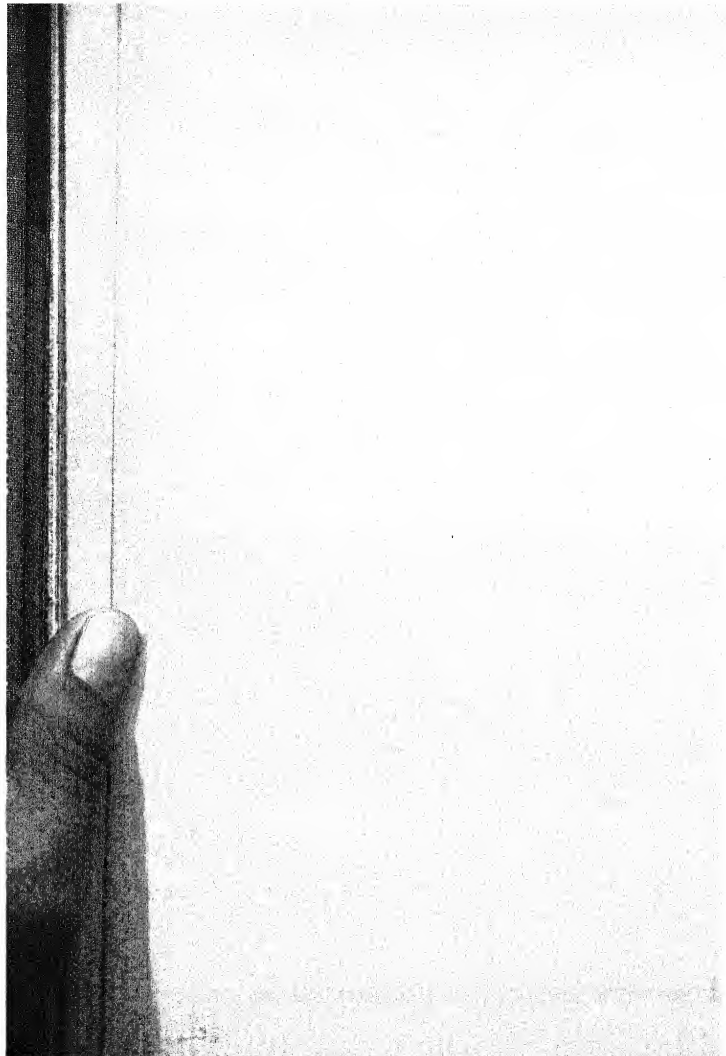
- S¹, the Singhalese MS. of Copenhagen
- S³, the Singhalese MS. of Paris (Bibl. nat.)
- B¹, the Burmese MS. of Paris (id. id.)
- B², the Burmese MS. belonging to me.

III.

The notes put at the foot of the pages refer strictly, as in the preceding volumes, to the various readings of the MSS. Any remark of other kind could not make appearance among them, because either the task would prove incomplete, or the place invaded would be excessive. Nor can I, for the same reason, produce such remarks in this Introduction; they require a special treatise. But I think I must, by exception, point out here the story of *Purṇa* related in the 88th sutta of the Saḷāyatana-Samyutta: it corresponds closely to a part of the "Légende de Purṇa," translated more than fifty years ago by Eugène Burnouf in his "Introduction," and of which the text is to be found in the more recently issued edition of the Divya-Avadāna of Professor Cowell (*vide* pages 87-89). It is a very interesting coincidence.

IV.

As for the preceding sections, three indices have been added at the end of this volume; the first to the proper names; the second to the titles of the Suttas; the third to the beginning of the *gāthās* scattered in several Samyuttas.



Samyutta-Nikāya

Division IV Saḷāyatana-vaggo

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa!!!

BOOK I SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXV)

SECTION I MŪLAPAÑÑĀSA

CHAPTER I ANICCA-VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Aniccam 1; ajjhattam*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattbi-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavoti|||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun|||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||| Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam||
yad aniccam taṃ dukkham|| yaṃ dukkham tad anattā||
yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso
attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭ-
ṭhabbam|||

4 Sotam aniccam|| yad aniccam|| la||

5 Ghānam aniccam|| yad aniccam|| la||

6 Jivhā niccā¹|| yad aniccam^o sammappaññāya daṭ-
ṭhabbam|||

7-8 Kāyo anicco|| Mano anicco|| yad aniccam taṃ
dukkham|| yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ
Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||

¹ B aniccam

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-
khusmimpi nibbindati|| sotasmimpi^o|| ghānasmimpi^o||
jivhāya pi^o|| kāyasmim pi^o|| manasmim pi nibbindati||
nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmiṃ
vimuttambhīti¹ nāṇam hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brah-
macariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti||

2 (2) Dukkham 1; ajjhataṃ

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad
anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na
meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
daṭṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ|| Ghānam dukkhaṃ|| Jivhā
dukkhaṃ|| Kāyo dukkho||

8 Mano dukkho|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā
taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

3 (3) Anattā 1; ajjhataṃ

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam
mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathā-
bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Sotaṃ anattā|| Ghānam anattā|| Jivhā anattā||
Kāyo anattā||

8 Mano anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham
asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappañ-
ñāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

4 (4) Aniccaṃ 2; bahiraṃ

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā²|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ||
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama

¹ S¹-3 vimuttamiti always

² S¹-3 rūpaṃ . . . aniccaṃ

neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ|||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesa pi nibbindati|| Saddesu pi^o|| Gandhesu pi^o|| Rasesu pi^o|| Phoṭṭhabbesu pi^o|| Dhammesu pi nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃbhīti ñāṇaṃ hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

5 (5) Dukkham 2; bahiram

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā¹|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ|||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā|| yad dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

6 (6) Anattā 2; bahiram

3 Rūpā² bhikkhave anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ|||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ rūpaṃ . . . dukkhaṃ

² S¹⁻³ rūpaṃ

7 (7) *Aniccam* 3; *ajjhataṃ*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam atitānāgataṃ|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim pi¹ cakkhusmim anapekho hoti|| anāgataṃ cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

4-5 Sotam aniccaṃ|| Ghānam aniccaṃ||

6 Jivhā aniccā atitānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannāya|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitāya jivhāya anapekho hoti|| anāgataṃ jivham nābhinandati|| paccuppannāya jivhāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

7 Kāyo anicco|| pa||

8 Mano anicco atitānāgato|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim manasmim anapekho hoti|| anāgataṃ manam nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

8 (8) *Dukkham* 3; *ajjhataṃ*

3-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atitānāgataṃ ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim cakkhusmim anapekho hoti|| anāgataṃ cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| pe||²

8 Mano dukkho atitānāgato|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim cakkhusmim anapekho hoti|| anāgataṃ cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

9 (9) *Anattā* 3; *ajjhataṃ*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atitānāgataṃ|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā

¹ Missing in B¹⁻²

² More complete in B¹⁻²

ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ cakkhusmiṃ anapekko hoti|| anā-gatam cakkhum nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti¹ || pe||

6-7 Jivhā anattā atītānāgata|| ko pana vādo paccuppan-nāya|| pe||² paṭipanno hoti|| Kāyo anattā||³

8 Mano anattā atītānāgato|| ko pana vādo paccuppan-nassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ manasmiṃ anapekko hoti|| anāgatam manam nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

10 (10) *Aniccā 4; bahiram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atītānāgata|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānam|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekko hoti|| anāgate rūpe⁴ nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virā-gāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā atītānāgata|| ko pana vādo paccuppan-nānam|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekko hoti|| anāgate dhamme⁵ nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam dhammānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

11 (11) *Dukkham 4; bahiram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atītānāgata|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānam|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekko hoti|| anāgate rūpe nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virā-gāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||⁶

¹ S¹-3 hoti

² Complete in B¹-2

³ These words in B² only

⁴ So S¹-3, B²; B¹ anāgatesu rūpesu; both here and further on

⁵ B¹ (only) anāgatesu dhammesu here and further on

⁶ B¹ hoti; the remainder is to be found in S¹-3 only

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā¹ atitānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekho hoti|| anāgate dhamme nabhinandati|| paccuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti||

12 (12) *Anattā 4; bāhiraṃ*

3 Rupā bhikkhave anattā atitānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekho hoti|| anāgate rūpe nabhinandati|| paccuppannānaṃ rūpānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā atitānāgatā|| ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekho hoti|| anāgate dhamme nabhinandati|| paccuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti||

Aniccavaggo pathamo||²

Tassuddānaṃ||

Aniccaṃ Dukkham Anattā ca||

tayo ajjhatabhīrā||

Yad aniccena tayo vuttā||

te te ajjhatabhīrā ti||

CHAPTER II YAMAKA-VAGGO DUTIYO

13 (1) *Sambodhena 1*

1 Sāvatti||³

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa⁴

¹ S¹ nukho instead of dukkhā

² Pathamo and the sequel are missing in S¹⁻³

³ In S¹⁻³ only

⁴ B¹ sambodhānabhi^o; B² sambodhāya anabhi^o; ya being added underneath

bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi||| Ko nu kho cakkhussa assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ|| Ko sotassa|| pe|| Ko ghānassa|| Ko jivhāya|| Ko kāyassa|| Ko manassa assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti|||

3-5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi||| Yaṃ kho cakkhum paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam|| ayam cakkhussa assādo||| Yaṃ cakkhum aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ|| ayam cakkhussa ādinavo||| Yo cakkhusmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idaṃ cakkhussa nissaraṇaṃ|| pe||

6-7 Yaṃ jivham paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam|| ayam jivhāya assādo||| Yaṃ jivhā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā|| ayam jivhāya ādinavo||| Yo jivhāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idaṃ jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ|| la||

8 Yaṃ manam¹ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam manassa assādo||| Yaṃ mano aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammo|| ayam manassa ādinavo|| Yo manasmim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idaṃ manassa nissaraṇaṃ|||

9 Yāva kivañcāham² bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ ajjhat-tikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābhhaññāsim³|| neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti⁴ paccaññāsim|||

10 Yato ca kho ham bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ ajjhat-tikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abhhaññāsim|| athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim|||

¹ S¹ manasaṃ

³ B nabbha° always

² B¹⁻² kivañ°; S³ jivañ°

⁴ ti is missing in S¹⁻³

11 Nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi|| Akuppā me cetovimutti¹ ayam antimā jati natthidāni punabbhavoti||

14 (2) Sambodhena 2

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā² anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Ko nu kho rūpānaṃ assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ|| ko saddānaṃ|| la|| Ko gandhānaṃ|| Ko rasānaṃ|| Ko potṭhabbānaṃ|| Ko dhammānaṃ assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Yaṃ kho rūpe³ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ|| ayaṃ rūpānaṃ assādo|| Yaṃ rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā|| ayaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavo|| Yo rūpesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idam rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ||

4-7 Yaṃ Sadde|| Gandhe|| Rase|| Phoṭṭhabbe||

8 Dhamme paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ assādo|| Yaṃ dhammānaṃ aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā|| ayaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavo|| Yo dhammesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idam dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ||

9-10 Yāva kīvañcāham⁴ bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññāsiṃ|| pe|| abbhaññāsiṃ || 5

11 Nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi|| Akuppā me cetovimutti⁶ ayam antimā jati natthidāni punabbhavoti||

15 (3) Assādena 1

2 Cakkhussāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanaṃ acaripi|| yo cakkhussa assādo tad ajjhagamaṃ|| yūvatā cakkhussa assādo paññāya me so⁷ sudiṭṭho|| Cakkhussāham

¹ S¹ B² omit ceto

² B² adds ya as before

³ S¹⁻³ rūpaṃ

⁴ As in the preceding text

⁵ Complete in B¹⁻² till paccaññāsiṃ

⁶ B² omits ceto

⁷ S¹⁻³ eso almost always; B² always

bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo cakkhussa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata cakkhussa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|| Cakkhussāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim|| yam cakkhussa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata cakkhussa nissaraṇam paññāya me tam¹ sudiṭṭham||

3-4 Sotassāham bhikkhave|| Ghānassāham bhikkhave||

5 Jivhāyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo jivhāya assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata jivhāya assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|| Jivhāyāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo jivhāya ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata jivhāya ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|| Jivhāyāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim|| yam jivhāya nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata jivhāya nissaraṇam paññāya me tam² sudiṭṭham||

6 Kāyassa|| pe||

7 Manassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| Yo manassa assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata manassa assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|| Manassāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo manassa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata manassa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|| Manassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim|| yam manassa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata manassa nissaraṇam paññāya me tam sudiṭṭham||

8-9 Yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave imesaṃ channam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam assādam ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinato nissaraṇam ca nissaraṇato yathābūtaṃ nābbhaññāsim|| pe|| abbhāññāsim||

10 Nāṇaṇca pana me dassanam udapādi|| Akuppā me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti||

16 (4) *Assādena* 2

2 Rūpānāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo rūpānam assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata rūpānam assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|| Rūpānāham bhikkhave

¹ B² etam always

² S¹⁻³ etam here only

ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo rūpānam ādinavo tad
ajjhagamam|| yāvatā rūpānam ādinavo paññāya me so
suditṭho||| Rūpānāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam
acarim|| yaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ tad ajjhagamam||
yāvatā rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ paññāya me taṃ sudiṭ-
ṭhaṃ|||

3-6 Pe|||

7 Dhammānāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim||
yo dhammānam assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā dhammā-
nam assādo paññāya me so suditṭho||| Dhammānāham
bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo dhammānam
ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā dhammānam ādinavo
paññāya me so suditṭho||| Dhammānāham bhikkhave
nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim|| yaṃ dhammānaṃ nissara-
ṇaṃ tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ
paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ|||

8-9 Yāva kivañcāham bhikkhave imesaṃ channam
bāhiraṇam āyatanānam assādañca assādato ādinavañca
ādinavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābhañ-
ñāsīm|| pe|| abbaññāsīm|||

10 Nāpañca pana me dassanam udapādi|| Akuppā me
cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti|||

17 (5) No cetena 1

2 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa assādo abhaviṣsa|| na
yidaṃ sattā cakkhusmiṃ sārājjeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa assādo tasmā sattā cakkhusmiṃ
sārājanti|||

3 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa ādinavo abhaviṣsa||
nayidaṃ sattā cakkhusmiṃ nibbindeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa ādinavo tasmā sattā cakkhusmiṃ
nibbindanti|||

4 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa nissaraṇam abha-
viṣsa|| na yidaṃ sattā cakkhusmā nissareyyuṃ||| Yasmā
ca kho bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā
cakkhusmā nissaranti|||

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave sotassa assādo abhaviṣsa||

8-10 No cedam bhikkhave ghānassa ādinavo abhavissa||

11 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya assādo abhavissa||
nayidaṃ sattā jivhāya sārājjeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi jivhāya assādo tasmā sattā jivhāya sārā-
janti|||

12 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya ādinavo abhavissa|| na
yidaṃ sattā jivhāya nibbindeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi jivhāya ādinavo tasmā sattā jivhāya nib-
bindanti|||

13 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa||
na yidaṃ sattā jivhāya nissareyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā jivhāya
nissaranti|||

14-16 No cedam bhikkhave kāyassa assādo abhavissa|||

17 No cedam bhikkhave manassa assādo abhavissa|| na
yidaṃ sattā manasmiṃ sārājjeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi manassa assādo tasmā sattā manasmiṃ
sārājjanti|||

18 No cedam bhikkhave manassa ādinavo abhavissa|| na
yidaṃ sattā manasmiṃ nibbindeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi manassa ādinavo tasmā sattā manasmiṃ
nibbindanti|||

19 No cedam bhikkhave manassa nissaraṇaṃ abha-
vissa|| nayidaṃ sattā manasmā nissareyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca
kho bhikkhave atthi manassa nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā ma-
nasmā nissaranti|||

20 Yāva kivañca bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channaṃ
ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādañca assādato ādinavañca
ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nāb-
bhaññāsuṃ ¹ neva tāva bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā
sābrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanu-
sāya nissatā viṣaṃyuttā vippamuttā ² vimariyādikatena ³
cetasā viharimṇsu|||

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channaṃ
ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādañca assādato ādinavañca
ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abhaññā-

¹ B¹ obhaññāsu ² In B^{1,2} only ³ B¹ vipari° always

sum|| atha kho ¹ bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā
sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanu-
sāya nissatā visamyuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharan-
titi||

18 (6) *No cetena 2*

2 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam assādo abhavissa||
nayidaṃ sattā rūpesu sārājjeyyuṃ|| Yasmā ca kho bhik-
khave atthi rūpānam assādo tasmā sattā rūpesu sārā-
janti||

3 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam ādinavo abhavissa||
nayidaṃ sattā rūpesu nibbindeyyuṃ|| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi rūpānam ādinavo tasmā sattā rūpesu nib-
bindanti||

4 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa||
nayidaṃ sattā rūpehi nissareyyuṃ|| Yasmā ca kho bhik-
khave atthi rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā rūpehi nis-
saranti||

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave Saddānaṃ||

8-10 Gandhānaṃ||

11-13 Rasānaṃ||

14-16 Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ||

17 Dhammānaṃ assādo abhavissa|| nayidaṃ sattā dham-
mesu sārājjeyyuṃ|| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi
dhammānaṃ assādo tasmā sattā dhammesu sārājanti||

18 No cedam bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ādinavo abha-
vissa|| nayidaṃ sattā dhammesu nibbindeyyuṃ|| Yasmā
ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānaṃ ādinavo tasmā sattā
dhammesu nibbindanti||

19 No cedam bhikkhave dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ abha-
vissa|| na yidaṃ sattā dhammehi nissareyyuṃ|| Yasmā
ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ tasmā
sattā dhammehi nissaranti||

20 Yāva kivaṇca bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channaṃ
bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṇca
ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nāb-

¹ Missing in B¹⁻²

bhaññaṃsu|| neva tāva¹ bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samāraḁā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṇiṇā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatā viṣaṇyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharimṇsu||

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesaṇ channam bāhirānam āyatanānam assādaṇiṇa assādato ādinavaṇiṇa adinavato|| pa|| yathabhūtam abbhaññaṃsu|| atha kho bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samāraḁā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṇiṇā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatā viṣaṇyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharanti ti||

19 (7) *Abhinandena 1*

2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhum abhinandati dukkhaṇ so abhinandati|| yo dukkhaṇ abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi|| pe|| Yo jivhaṇ abhinandati dukkhaṇ so abhinandati|| yo dukkhaṇ abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi²|| Yo maṇaṇ abhinandati dukkhaṇ so abhinandati|| yo dukkhaṇ abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhum nābhinandati dukkhaṇ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṇ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|| Yo jivhaṇ nābhinandati dukkhaṇ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṇ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|| Yo maṇaṇ nābhinandati dukkhaṇ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṇ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ti||

20 (8) *Abhinandena 2*

2 Yo bhikkhave rūpe abhinandati dukkhaṇ so abhinandati|| yo dukkhaṇ abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

Yo sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| phoṭṭhabbe|| dhamme abhinandati dukkhaṇ so abhinandati|| yo dukkhaṇ abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

¹ S³ tāvāhaṇ (haṇ being added underneath)

² B¹⁻² add ||la||

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpe nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|| Yo sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| phoṭṭhabbe|| dhamme nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ti||

21 (9) Uppādena 1

2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhussa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

3-4 Yo sotassa|| la|| Yo ghānassa||

5-6 Yo jivhāya|| Yo kāyassa||

7 Yo manassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhussa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo||

9-13 Yo sotassa|| Yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti||

22 (10) Uppādena 2

2 Yo bhikkhave rūpānaṃ uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

3-4 Yo saddānaṃ|| Yo gandhānaṃ||

5-6 Yo rasānaṃ|| Yo poṭṭhabbānaṃ||

7 Yo dhammānaṃ uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo||

9-12 Yo saddānaṃ|| Yo gandhānaṃ|| Yo rasānaṃ|| Yo poṭṭhabbānaṃ||

13 Yo dhammānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo ti||

Yamakavaggo dutiyo||

Tassuddānaṃ¹||

Sambodhena dve vuttā|| Assādena apare dve||

No cetena dve vuttā|| Abhinandena apare dve||

Uppādena dve vuttā|| Vaggo tena pavuccatāti||

CHAPTER III SABBA-VAGGO TATIYO

23 (1) *Sabba*

1 Sāvatti—Tatra—voca²—

2 Sabbam vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| tam supātha||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam|| Cakkhum ceva rūpā ca³|| Sotañca saddā ca⁴|| Ghāṇañca gandhā ca⁵|| Jivhā rasā ca|| Kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca|| Mano ca dhammāca|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave sabbam||

4 Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya|| Aham etaṃ sabbam paccakkhāya aññaṃ sabbam paññāpessāmīti|| tassa vācāvatthur⁶ evassa|| puṭṭho ca na sampāpeyya⁷|| uttariñca vighātaṃ āpajjeyya|| Tam kissa hetu|| yathā tam bhikkhave avisayasminti||

24 (2) *Pahāna* 1

2 Sabbappahānāya⁸ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi|| tam supātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave pahātābbam|| rūpā pahātābbā|| cakkhuvinnānaṃ pahātābbam|| cakkhusamphasso pahā-

¹ Tassuddānam and the sequel is to be found in B¹⁻² only

² In S¹⁻³ only

³ S¹⁻³ rūpaṭṭhañca

⁴ S¹⁻³ saddaṇca

⁵ S¹⁻³ gandhañca

⁶ B¹ vatthukam; B² vatthum

⁷ B¹⁻² sampāpeyya

⁸ B¹ sabbam pa° always; B² once at the end

tabbo|| Yam pidaṃ¹ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati² vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā³ dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi pahātabbam|| pe||

7-8 Jivhā pahātabbā|| Rasā pahātabbā|| jivhāviññāṇaṃ pahātabbam|| jivhāsamphasso pahātabbo|| yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi⁴ pahātabbam|| pe||

9 Mano pahātabbo|| dhammā pahātabbā|| manoviññāṇaṃ pahātabbam|| manosamphasso pahātabbo|| yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi pahātabbam||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo ti⁵||

25 (3) Pahāna 2

2 Sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi|| tam sunātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya dhammo||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| rūpā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā⁶|| cakkhuviññāṇaṃ abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| cakkhusamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo|| Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| pe||

7-8 Jivhā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā|| rasā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā|| jivhāviññāṇaṃ abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| jivhāsamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo|| Yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam|| pe||

9 Mano abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo|| dhammā abhiññā

¹ B² yamidaṃ always

² S¹⁻³ uppajjanti always

³ S¹ inserts tam

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁶ This phrase is missing in S³

pariññā pahātabbā|| manoviññāṇaṃ abhiññā pariññā pahā-
tabbā|| manosamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo||
Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam
pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahā-
nāya dhammo ti||

26 (4) *Parijānāna* 1

2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhiñāṇaṃ aparijāṇaṃ avirāja-
yam appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam¹ anabhiñāṇaṃ aparijāṇaṃ
avirājayam appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhiñāṇaṃ aparijāṇaṃ avi-
rājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| rūpe
anabhiñāṇaṃ aparijāṇaṃ avirājayaṃ² appajahaṃ abhabbo
dukkhakkhayāya|| cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| la|| cakkhusamphas-
saṃ|| la|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassa|| la|| dukkhakkha-
yāya|| pe||

7-8 Jivham anabhiñāṇaṃ aparijāṇaṃ avirājayaṃ
appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| rase||³ la|| jivhā-
viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| jivhāsamphassaṃ|| la|| Yam pidam jivhā-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā duk-
kham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi anabhiñāṇaṃ
aparijāṇaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkha-
yāya|| Kāyaṃ||

9 Manam anabhiñāṇaṃ aparijāṇaṃ avirājayaṃ appaja-
haṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| dhamme|| manoviññāṇaṃ||
manosamphassaṃ|| la|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā
uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham
asukham vā|| tam pi anabhiñāṇaṃ aparijāṇaṃ avirājayaṃ
appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

10 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhiñāṇaṃ aparijā-
naṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

11 Sabbāñca kho bhikkhave abhiñāṇaṃ pariñāṇaṃ virā-
jayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

¹ Missing in B.^{1,2}

² Missing in S.^{1,3}

³ In S.^{1,3} only

12 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|||

13-15 Cakkhum bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||¹ rūpe abhijānaṃ^o bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| cakkhuviññānaṃ abhijānaṃ^o bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Cakkhusamphassaṃ abhijānaṃ^o bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| pe|||

16-17 Jivham abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| rase|| la|| jivhāviññānaṃ|| jivhā-samphassaṃ|| la|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi² abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Kāyaṃ|||³

18 Manam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| dhamme|| manoviññānaṃ|| manosamphassaṃ|| la|| Yam pidam⁴ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|||⁵

19 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti|||⁶

27 (5) *Parijānāna* 2

2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|||

4-6 Yam ca kho⁷ cakkhu ye⁸ ca rūpā yañca cakkhuviññānaṃ ye ca cakkhuviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| pe|||

¹ This phrase is repeated in S³ ² S³ inserts jānaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ —pe—

⁴ These words from manosamphassaṃ are missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ This number 18 is repeated in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ dukkhakkhayāti ⁷ In S¹⁻³ only ⁸ S¹⁻⁸ yo

7-8 Yā ca jivhā ye ca rasā yañca jivhāviññāṇaṃ ye ca jivhāviññāṇaviññāṭabbā dhammā|| pe||

9 Yo ca kāyo ye ca poṭṭhabbā yañca kāyaviññāṇaṃ ye ca kāyaviññāṇaviññāṭabbā dhammā||

10 Yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yañca manoviññāṇaṃ ye ca manoviññāṇaviññāṭabbā dhammā||

11 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

12 Sabbam ca kho¹ bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

13-15 Yañca bhikkhave cakkhum ye ca rūpā yañca cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ye ca cakkhuviññāṇaviññāṭabbā dhammā|| pe||

16-17 Yā ca jivhā ye ca rasā yañca jivhāviññāṇaṃ ye ca jivhāviññāṇaviññāṭabbā dhammā|| pe||

18 Yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yaṃ ca manoviññāṇaṃ ye ca manoviññāṇaviññāṭabbā dhammā||

19 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya ti||

28 (6) *Ādittam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ viharati Gayāsīse saddhim bhikkhusahassena||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Sabbam bhikkhave ādittam|| Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam² ādittam||

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave ādittam|| rūpā ādittā|| cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ādittam|| cakkhusamphasso āditto|| yam piḍam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi ādittam|| Kena ādittam||³ Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam|| jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi ādittanti vadāmi|| pe||

6-7 Jivhā ādittā|| rasā ādittā|| jivhāviññāṇaṃ ādittam||

¹ In S¹⁻³ only

² Missing in B

³ S¹⁻³ insert (or repeat) ādittam here and further on

jivhāsamphasso āditto|| yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā
 uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham
 asukham vā tam pi ādittam||| Kena ādittam|| Rāgagginā
 dosagginā mohagginā ādittam|| jātiyā jarāya maraṇena
 sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi uyāyasehi ādit-
 tanti vadāmi|| pe|||

8 Mano āditto dhammā ādittā manoviññānam ādittam
 manosamphasso āditto|| yam pidam manosamphassapac-
 cayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā aduk-
 kham asukham vā tam pi ādittam||| Kena ādittam|||
 Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam|| jātiyā jarāya
 maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upā-
 yasehi ādittanti vadāmi|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-
 khusmim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviñ-
 ñāne pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam
 pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam su-
 kham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tasmim pi
 nibbindati|| la¹ yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppaj-
 jati vedayitam^o tasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam viraj-
 jati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttamhīti²
 ñānam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam
 karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti|||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
 bhāsitam abhinanduntī|||

11 Imasmim ca pana veyyakaraṇasmim bhaññamāne
 tassa bhikkhusahassassa anupādāya āsavehi cittāni
 vimuccimsūti|||

29 (7) *Andhabhūtam*

1 Evam me sutam|| 3 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rāja-
 gahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Sabbam bhik-
 khave andhabhūtam||| 4

¹ —pe— and more complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ vimuttam iti as usual

³ In B¹⁻² only

⁴ B¹⁻² addhabhūtam always

Kiñca bhikkhave andhabhūtam|||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave andhabhūtam|| rūpā andhabhūtā|| cakkhuvinnāṇam andhabhūtam|| cakkhusamphasso andhabhūto|| yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkaṃ asukkaṃ vā tam pi andhabhūtam||| Kena andhabhūtam|||¹ Jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyasehi andhabhūtan ti vadāmi|| la||

6 Jivhā andhabhūtā rasā andhabhūtā jivhāvinñāṇam andhabhūtam jivhāsamphasso andhabhūto|| yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkaṃ asukkaṃ vā tam pi andhabhūtam||| Kena andhabhūtam||| Jātiyā jarāya² upāyasehi andhabhūtanti vadāmi|| la||

7 Kāyo andhabhūto|||

8 Mano andhabhūto|| dhammā andhabhūtā|| manoviññāṇam andhabhūtam|| manosamphasso andhabhūto|| yampi dam manosamphassa paccayā appajjati vedayitam sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkaṃ asukkaṃ vā tam pi andhabhūtam||| Kena andhabhūtam||| Jātiyā jarāya³ upāyasehi andhabhūtanti vadāmi|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuvinnāṇe pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| pe|| Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkhamasukkaṃ vā tasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttamhīti⁴ viññāṇam hoti||| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaniyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

30 (8) *Sārūppa*

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasārūppam³ vo⁴ bhikkhave

¹ S¹⁻³ insert here andhabhūtam always as ādittam in the preceding sutta

² S¹⁻³ vimuttamiti

³ B¹ °samugghāta° always

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

paṭipadaṃ desissāmi|| tam supātha sādhuḥkaṃ manasi karo-
tha bhāssissāmi||¹

3 Katamā ca bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta
sāruppā paṭipadā||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhūṃ na maññati cak-
khusmiṃ na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu meti
na maññati|| Rūpe na maññati rūpesu na maññati rūpato
na maññati Rūpā meti na maññati|| Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ
na maññati cakkhuvīññānasmim na maññati cakkhuvīññā-
ṇato na maññati Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ me ti na maññati||
Cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññati cakkhusamphassasmim
na maññati cakkhusamphassato na maññati Cakkhusam-
phasso² me ti na maññati|| Yam pidaṃ cakkhusam-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ
vā adukkham asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi
na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati||
pe||

7-8 Jivhaṃ na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhato na
maññati Jivhā me ti na maññati|| Rase na maññati rasesu^o
rasato na maññati Rasā me ti na maññati|| Jivhā viñ-
ñāṇaṃ na maññati jivhāviññānasmim na maññati jivhāviñ-
ñāṇato na maññati Jivhāviññāṇaṃ me ti na maññati||
Jivhāsamphassaṃ na maññati jivhāsamphassasmim na
maññati jivhāsamphassato na maññati Jivhāsamphasso me
ti na maññati|| Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā up-
pajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asu-
khāṃ vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato
pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati|| pe||

9 Manāṃ na maññati manasmim na maññati manato
na maññati Mano me ti na maññati|| Dhamme na
maññati dhammesu na maññati dhammato na maññati
Dhammā me ti na maññati|| Manoviññāṇaṃ na mañ-
ñati manoviññānasmim na maññati manoviññāṇato na
maññati Manoviññāṇaṃ me ti na maññati|| Manosam-
phassaṃ na maññati manosamphassasmim na maññati
manosamphassato na maññati Manosamphasso me ti na

¹ sādhuḥkaṃ etc. is missing in Sr.³

² Sr.³ ophassaṃ

maññati|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati||

10 Sabbam na maññati sabbasmim na maññati sabbato na maññati Sabbam me na maññati||

11 So evam amaññamāno na kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyam na paritassati aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati||¹ Khinājāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti||

12 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-sārūppā paṭipadā ti||

31 (9) Sappāya 1

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyam vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi tam supātha||

3 Katamā ca sā bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyā² paṭipadā||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhum na maññati cakkhusmim na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu me ti na maññati|| rūpe na maññati|| pe|| cakkhuviññānam na maññati|| cakkhusamphassam na maññati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati|| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati|| tato tam hoti aññathā|| aññathābhāvī bhavasatto³ loko bhavam evābhinandati|| pe||

7-8 Jivham na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhāto na maññati Jivhā me ti na maññati|| rase na maññati|| jivhāviññānam na maññati|| jivhāsamphassam na maññati||⁴ Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati

¹ S¹ °nibbayi; S³ adds ti

² S¹⁻³ °sappāya

³ B² vibhavasatto; S¹⁻³ bhavayanto; both always

⁴ S¹⁻³ have rasesu—pe—instead of jivhāviññānam, etc.

vedayitam¹ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham
vā|| tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi² na
maññati Tam me ti na maññati|| Yam hi bhikkhave mañ-
ñati yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati||
tato tam hoti aññathā|| aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko
bhavam evābhinandati|| pe||

9 Manam na maññati manasmim na maññati manato na
maññati Mano me ti na maññati|| dhamme|| mano
viññāṇam|| manosamphassam|| Yam pidam³ °Tam me
ti na maññati|| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati|| yasmim
maññati|| yato maññati|| yam Me ti maññati|| tato tam
hoti aññathā|| aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam
evābhinandati||

10 Yavatā bhikkhave khandhadhātu āyatanam tam
pi⁴ na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na mañ-
ñati Tam me ti na maññati|| so evam na maññamāno⁵ na
kiñci loka upādiyati anupādiyam na paritassati aparitassam
paccattaññeva parinibbāyati|| Khīṇa jāti vusitam brah-
macariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajā-
nāti||

11 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sabbamaññītasamugghāta-
sappāyā paṭipadā ti||

32 (10) Sappāya 2

2 Sabbamaññītasamugghātasappāyam vo bhikkhave paṭi-
padaṃ desissāmi tam suṇātha||

3 Katamā ca sa bhikkhave sabbamaññītasamugghāta-
sappāyā paṭipadā||

4-6 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhu niceam vā
aniceam vā ti||

Aniceam bhante||

Yam panāniceam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Complete in B¹⁻²; missing altogether in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ āyatanātampi, with erasures in S³

⁵ B¹⁻² amaññamāno instead of na ma°

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

Rūpā|| la|| Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ|| Cakkusamphasso niceo vā
anicco vā ti||

Anicco bhante||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-
yitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā||
taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ anupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me
attāti||

No hetam bhante|| pe||

7-8 Jivhā niccā aniccā vā ti||

Aniccā bhante|| la||

Rasā|| Jivhvāviññāṇaṃ|| Jivhāsamphasso|| la|| Yam
pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ
dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| taṃ pi niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| la||

9 Mano|| dhammā|| pa|| manovīññāṇaṃ|| mano samphasso
niceo vā anicco vā ti||

Anicco bhante||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| taṃ pi
niccaṃ aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāpe pi nibbindati||| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati||| pe|||

Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| rasesu pi|| la|| Yam pidam jivhā-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manovīññāpe pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti|||

11 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-sappāyā paṭipadā ti|||

Sabbavaggo tatiyo||| ¹

Tassuddānam||| ¹

Sabbam ca dve pi pahānā ²|||

Parijānā apare duve|| ³

Ādittam andhabhūtam ca|| ⁴

Sāruppā dve ca sappāyā|| ⁵

Vaggo tena pavuccati||| ⁶

CHAPTER IV JĀTIDHAMMA-VAGGO CATUTTHO|||

33 (1) Jāti

1 Sāvatti||| Te Tatra kho|||

2 Sabbam bhikkhave jātīdhammam|| kiñca bhikkhave sabbam ⁷ jātīdhammam|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ sabbam pahānena

³ S¹⁻³ parijānam apare dve; B¹ parijānanāpare

⁴ B addhabhūtam

⁵ S¹⁻³ sāruppam sappāya dve

⁶ S¹⁻³ tenavuccati ti

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave jātīdhammaṃ||| Rūpā jāti-dhammā||| Cakkhuviññāṇam jātīdhammaṃ||| Cakkhu-samphasso jātīdhammo||| Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi jātīdhammaṃ|| pe|||

6 Jivhā||| Rasā||| Jivhāviññāṇam||| Jivhāsamphas-so||| Yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi jātīdhammaṃ||| pe|||

7 Kāyo|| pe|||

8 Mano jātīdhammo||| Dhammā jātīdhammā||| Mano-viññāṇam jātīdhammaṃ||| Manosamphasso jātīdham-mo||| Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi jātīdhammaṃ|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-mim pi nibbindati|| pe||¹ nāparam itthattāyati pajānāti ti|||

34 (2) *Jarā*

Sabbam bhikkhave jarādhammaṃ|||

35 (3) *Vyādhi*

Sabbam bhikkhave vyādhidhammaṃ|||

36 (4) *Maraṇa*

Sabbam bhikkhave maraṇadhammaṃ|||²

37 (5) *Soko*

Sabbam bhikkhave sokadhammaṃ|||

38 (6) *Samkilesa*

Sabbam bhikkhave saṃkilesadhammaṃ|||³

¹ More complete in B¹⁻², which add at the end saṅkhit-tam, rather, it seems, with respect to the following suttas, although the same word be added to each of them

² Sr.³ add —pe—

³ B¹⁻² saṃkilesika^o

39 (7) *Khaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave khayadhammaṃ ||

40 (8) *Vaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave vayadhammaṃ ||

41 (9) *Samudaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave samudayadhammaṃ ||

42 (10) *Nirodha*

Sabbam bhikkhave nirodhadhammaṃ ||¹

Jātidhammavaggo catuttho ||

Tassuddānaṃ ||²

Jāti Jarā Vyādhī Maraṇaṃ ||

Soko ca Saṅkilesa ca ||³

Khaya—Vaya—Samudayaṃ ||⁴

Nirodhadhammena te dasā ti ||

CHAPTER V ANICCA-VAGGO PAÑCAMO

Sāvatthi || Tatra kho ||⁵

43 (1) *Aniccaṃ*

Sabbam bhikkhave aniccaṃ ||⁶

44 (2) *Dukkham*

Sabbam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ||

45 (3) *Anattā*

Sabbam bhikkhave anattā

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³, B¹⁻² adding only saṅkhittam as in the preceding ones

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B¹⁻² Saṅkilesiyaṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ add dhammam to each of these three words

⁵ In B¹⁻² only

⁶ Complete in S¹⁻³

46 (4) *Abhiññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññeyyam||

47 (5) *Pariññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave pariññeyyam||¹

48 (6) *Pahātabbam*

Sabbam bhikkhave pahātabbam||

49 (7) *Sacchikātabbam*

Sabbam bhikkhave sacchikātabbam||

50 (8) *Abhiññāpariññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññāpariññeyyam||

51 (9) *Upaddutam*

Sabbam bhikkhave upaddutam||

52 (10) *Upassattham*

2 Sabbam bhikkhave upassattham||² Kiñca bhikkhave upassattham||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave upassattham|| Rūpā upassatthā|| Cakkhuvīññānam upassattham|| Cakkhusamphasso upassattho|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi upassattham|| la||

5 Jivhā upassatthā|| Rasā upassatthā|| Jivhāvīññānam upassattham|| Jivhāsamphasso upassattho|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi upassattham||

6 Kāyo upassattho||

7 Mano upassattho|| Dhammā upassatthā|| Manovīññānam upassattham|| Manosamphasso upassattho|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam

¹ Omitted in S¹

² B¹⁻² upasattham always

sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi
upassaṭṭhaṃ||

8 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
sīm pi nibbindati|| pe||¹ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

Aniccavaggo pañcamo||

Tassa uddānaṃ||²

Aniccaṃ Dukkhaṃ Anattā||

Abhiññeyyaṃ Pariññeyyaṃ||

Pahātabbaṃ Sacchikātabbaṃ||

Abhiññātaṃ pariññeyyaṃ||³

Upaddutaṃ Upassaṭṭhaṃ||⁴

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti||⁵

SAĪĀYATANAVAGGE PAÑÑĀSAKO PATHAMO⁶||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Sutavaggam ca No cetam||

Sabbam vaggam Janānīca||⁷

Aniccavaggena⁸ paññāsaṃ||

Pañcamo tena pavuccatīti||⁹

PAÑÑĀSAKO DUTIYO

CHAPTER I AVIJJĀ-VAGGO PATHAMO

Sāvatthi|| la||¹⁰

53 (1) Avijjā

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||

¹ Much more complete in B^{1.2} ² B^{1.2} Tassuddānaṃ

³ S^{1.3} Abhiññeyyaṃ, omitting pariññeyyaṃ

⁴ B^{1.2} upassaṭṭhaṃ ⁵ B² pavuccati; S^{1.3} vuccatīti

⁶ S^{1.3} have only Paṭhamo paññāso, all the rest is to be
found in B^{1.2} only

⁷ B¹ janānīcaṃ

⁸ B¹ ovaggo

⁹ B² pavuccati

¹⁰ In B^{1.2} only

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati|| ||

4 Cakkhum kho¹ bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati|| || Rūpe aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati|| || Cakkhuviññānam|| || Cakkhusamphassam|| || Yaṃ piḍaṃ cakkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati|| ||

5-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyaṃ||

9 Manam aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati|| || Dhamme|| || Manoviññānam|| || Manosam-phassam|| || Yaṃ piḍaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati|| ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati|| ||

54 (2) *Samyojanā* 1

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato samyojanā² pahīyanti|| ||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato samyojanā pahīyanti|| || Rūpe|| Cakkhuviññānam|| || Cakkhusamphassam|| || pe|| Yaṃ piḍaṃ manosamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccato jānato passato samyojanā pahīyanti|| ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato samyojanā pahīyanti|| ||

55 (3) *Samyojanā* 2

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato samyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti|| ||

4-9 Cakkhum kho³ bhikkhu anattato jānato passato

¹ Missing in S.^{1,3}

² B² ojanāni always

³ In B.² only

samyojanā samugghātāṃ gacchanti||| Rūpe anattato|||
Cakkhuviññānam anattato||| Cakkhusamphassam anat-
tato||| pe||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati
vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā||
tam pi anattato jānato passato samyojanā samugghātāṃ
gacchanti|||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave jānato evaṃ passato samyojanā
samugghātāṃ gacchanti|||

56-57 (4-5) *Āsavā* 1-2

3-10 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato
āsavā pahīyanti|| la|||

Āsavā samugghātāṃ gacchanti|| la|||¹

58-59 (6-7) *Anusayā* 1-2

3 Kathaṃ^o anusayā pahīyanti|| la||| anusayā
samugghātāṃ gacchanti|||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhave anattato jānato passato
anusayā samugghātāṃ gacchanti|||

5-8 Sotāṃ|| Ghāṇāṃ|| Jivhāṃ|| Kāyāṃ||

9 Manāṃ|| || Dhamme|| || Manoviññānaṃ|| Mano-
samphassaṃ|| || Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham
asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi anattato jānato passato anusayā
samugghātāṃ gacchanti|||

10 Evaṃ kho² bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato anusayā
samugghātāṃ gacchanti|||

60 (8) *Pariñña*

2 Sabbupādānapariññāya³ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ
desissāmi taṃ suñātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya
dhammo|||

4 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ||
tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||| Evaṃ-

¹ Much more complete in S¹⁻³ ² S³ inserts here bhikkhave

³ S³ sabbupādānapariññeyyaṃ always

passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti||

5-8 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati|| Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandheca|| Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca|| Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca||

9 Manam ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati-phasso|| phassa-paccayā vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| manasamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā¹ pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya² dhammoti||

61 (9) *Pariyādinnam* 1

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi|| taṃ suvāṇaṃ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo||

4-6 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati³ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati-phasso|| phassa-paccayā vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariyādinnam me upādānanti pajānāti|| pe||

7-8 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ|| la||

9 Manam ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati-phasso|| phassa-paccayā vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi

¹ Br.² vimokkha always

² S³ pariññāta

nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi
 nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati||
 Vimokkhā pariyādinnaṃ me upādānanti pajānāti||
 10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānā¹
 dhammoti||

62 (10) *Pariyādinnaṃ* 2

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānā vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ
 desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānā
 dhammo||

4 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhum niccaṃ vā
 aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
 nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me
 attāti||

No hetam bhante||

Rupā|| la|| Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso||

Yam pidam cakkhusampassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ^o
 niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano|| dhammā|| manoviññāṇaṃ|| manosam-
 phasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati
 vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ
 vā|| taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
 nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
 me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

¹ S¹ °pariyādā ; S³ °pariyādāna

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
mim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe
pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| Yam
pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi
nibbindati|| la|| Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| rasesu pi nibbindati||
jivhāviññāṇe pi|| jivhasamphasse pi|| Yam pidam jivhāsam-
phassapaccayā uppajjati|| la||

Manasmim pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati||
manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| Yam pidam manosam-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ
vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbin-
daṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimuttam
iti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ
kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya
dhammoti||

Avijjāvaggo pathamo ¹ ||

Tassuddānam ||

Avijjā Samyojanā dve||

Āsavena dve vuttā ²

Anusayā apare dve ³

Pariññā dve Pariyādinnaṃ ⁴

Vaggo tena pavuccatī ||

CHAPTER II MIGAJĀLAVAGGO DUTIYO

63 (1) Migajālena 1

1 Sāvattthinidānam||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bha-
gantam etad avoca|| Ekavihārī ekavihārīti bhante vuccati||

¹ S¹⁻³ chaṭṭho

² S¹⁻³ Āsavā apare dve

³ S¹⁻³ Anusayena dve vuttā

⁴ S¹⁻³ pariyādinnaṃ te dasāti (the rest missing)

kittāvata nu kho bhante ekavihāri hoti|| kittāvata ca pana Sadutiya-vihāri¹ hoti||

4 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti|| Sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti|| nandisaṃyojanasammutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati

5-6|| la||

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃ hitā rajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti|| Sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti|| nandisaṃyojanasammutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati|| la||

9 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti nandisaṃyojanasammutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati||

10 Evaṃvihārīca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi araṇṇe vana-patthāni² pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭi-sallāpasārūppāni|| atha kho sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati||

11 Tam kissa hetu|| Taṇhā hissa dutiyā sūssa³ apahinā|| tasmā sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati||

12-14 Santi ca kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na⁴ ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti|| sārāge asati

¹ S¹-3 saddutiya° always

² B¹ araṇṇevanapattāni

³ B¹ sāyam always

⁴ B¹ omits na

saṃyogo na hoti|| nandisaṃyojanavisamṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati|| la||

15-16 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

17 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti|| sārāge asati saṃyogo na hoti|| nandisaṃyojanavisamṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati||

18 Evaṃvihārī ca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi gāmate viharati ākiṇṇe¹ bhikkhūhi bhikkhunūhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rājūhi rājamahāmattehi tiṭṭhiyehi tiṭṭhiyasāvakehi|| atha kho ekavihārīti vuccati||

19 Tam kissa hetu|| Taṃhā hissa dutiyā sāssa pahīna tasmā² ekavihārīti vuccatīti||

64 (2) Migajāla

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā tenupasañkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam aham dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4-6 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisaṃyudayā dukkhasaṃyudayo Migajālāti vadāmi|| la||

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

9 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati

¹ B¹ ākiṇṇo

² S³ tassa

nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Migajālati vadāmi||

10-12 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajālati vadāmi||

13-14 Santi kho Migajāla jivhaviññeyyā rasā itthā kantā|| pe||

15 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajālati vadāmi||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

17 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kula-puttā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhāññasi||

18 Aññataro va panāyasmā Migajālo arahataṃ ahoṣiti||

65 (3) Samiddhi (1)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā|| pa|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Māro Māroti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante Māro vā¹ assa² Mārapaññatti vā ti||

4 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā atthi

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² B² ayam always

cakkhuviññāṇaṃ atthi cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā||
atthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā||

5-6 Atthi sotam^{o r} atthi ghānam^{o r} ||

7-8 Atthi jivhā atthi rasā atthi jivhāviññāṇaṃ atthi
jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā
Mārapaññatti vā|| Atthi kāyo||

9 Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññāṇaṃ atthi
manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā
Mārapaññatti vā||

10-12 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi
rūpā natthi cakkhuviññāṇaṃ natthi cakkhuviññāṇaviññā-
tabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā||
la||

13-14 Natthi jivhā natthi rasā natthi jivhāviññāṇaṃ
natthi jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā|| la||

15 Natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññāṇaṃ
natthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā ti||

66 (4) *Samiddhi* 2

3-15 Satto satto ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho
bhante satto vā assa sattapaññatti vā ti|| la||

67 (5) *Samiddhi* 3

3-15 Dukkhaṃ dukkhanti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā
nu kho bhante dukkhaṃ vā assa dukkhapaññatti vā ti||
la||

68 (6) *Samiddhi* 4

3 Loko lokoti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante
loko vā assa lokapaññatti vā ti||

4-9 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā
atthi cakkhuviññāṇaṃ atthi cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā
dhammā|| atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā|| la||

^r Complete in B^{r.2}; missing in S^{r.3}

Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññānaṃ atthi manoviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha loko vā loka-paññatti vā||

10-15 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhuvīññānaṃ natthi cakkhuvīññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha loko vā loka-paññatti vā|| la|| natthi jivhā natthi rasā|| pe|| natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññānaṃ natthi manoviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha loko vā loka-paññatti vā ti||

69 (7) Upasena

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Upaseno Rājagahe viharanti sitavane sappasonḍikapabbhāre||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upasenassa kāye āsīvo patito hoti||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Upaseno bhikkhū āmantesi|| Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharatha purāyaṃ kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsa¹-mutṭhiti||

4 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Upasenam etad avoca|| Na kho pana mayam passāma āyasmato Upasenassa kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānaṃ vā vipariṇāmaṃ||

5 Atha panāyasmā Upaseno evam āha|| Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharatha purāyaṃ kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsa-mutṭhiti||

6 Yassa nuna āvuso Sāriputta evam assa Ahaṃ cakkhūti Mama cakkhūti vā|| la|| Ahaṃ jivhā ti vā Mama jivhāti vā|| Ahaṃ mano ti vā Mama manoti vā|| tassa āvuso Sāriputta siyā kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānaṃ vā pariṇāmo|| Mayhañca kho āvuso Sāriputta na evaṃ

¹ So B²; B¹ bhūsa° always; S¹ bhūsa° here only; S³ hūsa°; further on S¹⁻³ hūsa or hūsa

hoti|| Ahaṃ cakkhanti vā Mama cakkhanti vā|| la||
Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti va||| Ahaṃ manoti vā
Mama manoti vā|| tassa mayham¹ āvuso Sāriputta kim
kāyassa vā aññathattam bhavissati indriyānaṃ vā vipari-
ṇāmoti|||

7 Tathā hi² paṇāyasmato Upasenassa dīgharattam
ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā||³ tasmā
āyasmato Upasenassa na⁴ evaṃ hoti|| Ahaṃ cakkhanti vā
Mama cakkhanti vā||| Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti vā|||
Ahaṃ mano ti vā Mama mano ti vā|||

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Upasenassa kāyam
mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharimsu|||

9 Atha kho āyasmato Upasenassa kāyo tattheva vikiri⁵
seyyathāpi bhūsamuṭṭhi ti|||

70 (8) Upavāna

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno⁶ yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnno kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhaga-
vantam etaḍ avoca||| Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko
dhammoti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante sandiṭ-
ṭhiko dhammo ti|| akāliko ehipassiko opāyiko paccattaṃ
veditabbaṃ viññūhīti|||

4 Idha pana Upavāna⁷ bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā
rūpapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca|| santaṃ
ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgaṃ Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgo
ti pajānāti||| Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ
disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca||
santaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgaṃ Atthi me ajjhattaṃ
rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| evaṃ pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko
dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opāyiko paccattaṃ vedi-
tabbo viññūhīti|||

¹ B¹⁻² inserts ca kho

² S³ inserts no

³ B¹ anusayo susamuhato ⁴ S³ omits na ⁵ B² vikiriyati

⁶ B¹ Upavāno; B² Upavāna-o both always; S¹⁻³ are
wavering

⁷ S¹⁻³ Idhupavāna

5-6 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu|| la||

7-8 Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rasarāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yantam Upavāna bhikkhu jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rasarāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgoti pajānāti|| evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| la||

9 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāya dhammapāṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yantam Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāya dhammapāṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgoti pajānāti|| evampi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko hoti|| la|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti||

10 Idha panā Upavāna ¹ bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho ² hoti no ca rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhataṃ rūpesu ³ rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yantam Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti no ca rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti||

11-14 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu sotena saddam|| ghānena gandham|| jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti no ca rasarāgapāṭisaṃvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgoti pajānāti|| la||

¹ S¹⁻³ Idhupavāna (S³ -na) as before

² B¹⁻³ ca instead of hi kho here only ; B² heva instead of hi, always

³ S³ repeats two other times the words rāgam natthi^o rūpesu

15 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti|| no ca dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti|| no ca dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgoti pajānāti|| evaṃ kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti kāliko ehipassiko opayaniko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti||

71 (9) *Chaphassāyataniḷā* 1

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Etthāham bhante anassāsīṃ¹|| ahañhi bhante channam phassāyatanaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi||

4-6 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhikkhu|| Cakkhum etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassassī ti|| No hetam bhante||

Sādhū bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| esevento dukkhassa|| la||

7-8 Jivhā etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi|| No hetam bhante||

Sādhū bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| esevento dukkhassa|| la||

9 Manam °esevento dukkhassā ti||²

¹ B¹⁻² anassassam always

² 9 is complete in B, missing in S¹⁻³

72 (10) *Chaphassāyatanikā* 2

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave ¹ bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyam ārakā so ² imasmā dhammavinayāti||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Etthāham bhante anassāsinaṃ|| abañhi bhante channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi||

4-6 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu Cakkhuṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti|| Evaṃ bhante||

Sādhū bhikkhu|| ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhuṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| evaṃ te etaṃ paṭhamam phassāyatanam paṇaṃ bhavissati āyatim apunabbhāvāya|| la||

7-8 Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti|| Evaṃ bhante||

Sādhū bhikkhu|| ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| evaṃ te etaṃ catuttham phassāyatanam paṇaṃ bhavissati āyatim apunabbhāvāya|| pa||

9 Manam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti samanupassasīti|| Evaṃ bhante||

Sādhū bhikkhu|| ettha ca te bhikkhu Mano netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati|| evaṃ te etaṃ chaṭṭham phassāyatanam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhāvāyati||

73 (11) *Chaphassāyatanikā* 3

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāya-

¹ Yo^o bhikkhave is missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ ārakāvaso here and further on

tanānaṃ samudayaṇa atthagamaṇa assādaṇa ādinavaṇa
nissaraṇaṇa yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| avusitaṃ tena
brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti|||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca|| Etthāham bhante anassāsip¹|| ahañhi bhante
channaṃ phassayātanaṇaṃ samudayaṇa atthagamaṇa
assādaṇa ādinavaṇa nissaraṇaṇa yathābhūtaṃ nappa-
janāmiti|||

4 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu|| cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti||| Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||
Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
me attāti||| No etam bhante|||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti||| Anicco bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||
Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me
attāti|||

No hetam bhante

10 Evaṃ passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
sīm pi nibbindati|| manassīm pi nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ
virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttassīm vimuttaṃ iti
ñāṇaṃ hoti||| Khīṇa jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ
karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

Migajālavaggo dutiyo||²

Tassa uddānaṃ|||

Migajālana dve vuttā||

Cattāro ca Samiddhinā||

Upaseno Upavāno³ ca||

Chaphassāyatanikā tayo ti⁴|||

¹ S¹ anassātam—pe—; B¹⁻² add panassassam

² S¹⁻³ sattamo

³ B¹ upavāno

⁴ B¹ tatiyo ti

CHAPTER III GILĀNAVAGGO TATIYO

74 (1) *Gilāna* 1

1 Sāvatti nidānam||¹

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Amukasmim bhante vihāre aññataro bhikkhu navo appaṇṇāto² ābādhiko dukkhito bālhaḡilāno|| sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyāti|||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā navakavādaṅca sutvā gilānavādaṅca³ appaṇṇāto bhikkhūti iti viditvā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|||

5 Addasā kho so⁴ bhikkhu Bhagavantam dūrato va⁵ āgacchantam|| disvāna maṅcake samāncopi⁶|||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Alam bhikkhu mā tvam maṅcake samāncopi⁷|| santimāni āsanāni paṇṇattāni tatthāham nisidissāmīti|| Nisīdi Bhagavā paṇṇatte āsane|||

7 Nisajja kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Kacci⁸ te bhikkhu khamanīyam|| kacci yāpanīyam||⁹ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no atikkamanti|| patikammosānam paṇṇāyati no abhikkamoti||| Na me bhante khamanīyam na yāpanīyam|| bālha me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti|| abhikkamosānam paṇṇāyati no paṭikkamoti|||

8 Kacci te bhikkhu na kiṅci kukkuccam na koci vipapaṭisāroti|||

Taggha me bhante anappakaṃ kukkuccam¹⁰ anappako vipapaṭisāroti|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹⁻² appaṇṇāto always

³ S¹⁻³ add sutvā ⁴ Omitted by S¹ and B¹ ⁵ Missing in B¹

⁶ B¹⁻² samadhosi always; B¹ samidhosi here only

⁷ S¹ samaṅcasi here only.

⁸ B² Kicci always

⁹ S¹⁻³ ||pe|| instead of kacci yāo

¹⁰ S¹ anappakukkuccam

9 Kacci pana tvam¹ attā sīlato na² upavadatīti||

No hetam bhante|||³

10 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu attā sīlato upavadati|| atha bhikkhu⁴ kismiṃca te kukkuceam ko ca⁴ vippaṭisāroti||

Na khvāham bhante sīlavisuddhattham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmi|||

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu sīlavisuddhattham mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsi|| atha kimattham carahi⁵ tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsi||

Rāgavirāgattham khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmi|||

12 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu|| Sādhū kho tvam bhikkhu rāgavirāgattham mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsi|| rāga-virāgattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito|||

13 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu cakkhum niccaṃ aniccaṃ vāti|| Aniccaṃ bhante|| la|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti||| Anicco bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṇaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

14 Evam passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-mim pi⁶ nibbindati|| pe||⁷ nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamano so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi|| imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇas-miṃ baññamāne tassa bhikkhuno virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhum udapādi||| Yam kinci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti|||

75 (2) Gilāna 2

1-10 [*Exactly the same as in the preceding Sutta*]

¹ B¹⁻² te always

² Missing in B

³ S³ Nakho me bhante attā sīlato upavadatī ti

⁴ S³ omits bhikkhu and kho ca ⁵ S³ carasi always

⁶ In S¹⁻³ only

⁷ More complete in B¹⁻²

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu silavisuddhattham mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsi|| atha kimattham carahi tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsīti||

Anupādāparinibbānattham khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmīti||

12 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu|| sādhū kho pana¹ tvam bhikkhu anupādāparinibbānattham mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsi|| anupādāparinibbānattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito||

13-14 [*As in the preceding*]

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| Attamano² so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi|| imasmiñca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhussa³ anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatīti||

76 (3) Rādha 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavan-tam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhitena dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho appamattako ātāpi pahitatto vihareyanti||

4 Yam kho Rādha aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-7 Kiñca Rādha aniccaṃ|| Cakkhum kho Rādha aniccaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rūpā aniccā|| Cakkhuvīññāṇam|| Cakkhusamphasso|| Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo|| la||

8-9 Jivhā⁴|| Kāyo||

10 Mano aniceo tatra te chando pahātabbo|| dhammā|| manovīññāṇam|| manosamphasso|| Yampidaṃ manosaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ⁵ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

¹ B¹⁻² omits pana

² S³ adds ca

³ Missing in S³

⁴ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹ dukkham

11 Yaṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo ti||¹

77 (4) *Radhā 2*

4 Yaṃ kho Rādha dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-10 Kiñca Rādha dukkhaṃ|| Cakkhu kho Rādha dukkhaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rūpā|| Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso|| pe²|| Yaṃ pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

11 Yaṃ kho Rādha dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabboti||

78 (5) *Radhā 3*

4 Yo kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-9 Ko ca Rādha anattā|| Cakkhu kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rūpā|| Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso|| Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā|| Ia||

10 Mano anattā|| Dhammā|| Manoviññāṇaṃ|| Manosamphasso|| Yaṃ pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

11 Yo kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabboti||

79 (6) *Avijjā (1)*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatī||

Atthi kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatī||

4 Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatī||

¹ 11 is missing in S³

² Less abridged in B¹⁻²

Avijjā kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno
avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī|||

5 Katham pana bhante jānato katham passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī|||

6 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī||| Rūpe|| la|| Yam-pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjati|||

7-11 Jivhā|| Mano ¹|||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī|||

80 (7) *Avijjā 2*

1-5 [*As in preceding Sutta*]

6 Idha bhikkhu ² bhikkhuno sutam hoti Dhammā nālam abhinivesāyāti||| ³ Evañce tam bhikkhu bhikkhuno sutam hoti Sabbe dhammā ⁴ nālam abhinivesāyāti|| so sabbam ⁵ dhammam abhijānāti|| sabbam dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam parijānāti ⁶|| sabbam dhammam pariññāya sabbanimittāni aññato passati|| cakkhum aññato passati|| rūpe|| cakkhuviññāṇam|| cakkhusamphassaṃ||| pe||| yam pidaṃ mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ va|| tam pi aññato passati|||

7 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī|||

81 (8) *Bhikkhu*

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkamimsu|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam

¹ Jivhā and Mano are complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ bhikkhave

³ S³ inserts so here

⁴ S¹ dhamma; S³ dhamme

⁵ S¹⁻³ sabba always

⁶ This phrase is missing in S¹⁻³

etad avocum||| Idha no bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā
amhe evam pucchanti|| Kim atthi yam āvuso Samane
Gotame ¹ brahmacariyam vussatīti||| Evam puṭṭhā ma-
yam bhaute tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam
vyākaroṃa|| Dukkassa kho āvuso pariññattham ² Bhaga-
vati brahmacariyam vussatīti||| Kacci mayam bhante
evam puṭṭhā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādino ve ³ Bhagavato
homa|| na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāma||
dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃa|| na ca koci saha-
dhammiko vādānupāto ⁴ gārayham ṭhānam āgacchati ti||| ⁵

4 Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evam puṭṭhā evam vyākara-
mānā vuttavādino ceva me hotha|| na ca mam abhūtena
abbhācikkhatha dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃa||
na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham ṭhānam
āgacchati|| Dukkassa hi bhikkhave pariññattham mayi
brahmacariyam vussatīti|||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam
puccheyyūṃ|| Katamam pana tam āvuso dukkham yassa ⁶
pariññāya Samane Gotame brahmacariyam vussatīti|||

Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam
paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha|||

6-11 Cakkhum kho āvuso dukkham|| tassa pariññāya
Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati|| Rūpā|| la||| Yam pi-
daṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ
vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ
tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati||| Mano
dukkho|| la||| Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppaj-
jati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asu-
khaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati
brahmacariyam vussati||| ⁷ Idam kho tam āvuso duk-
kham|| tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam
vussati|||

¹ S³ Samano Gotamo

² B¹⁻² pariññattam

³ S³ ce; B¹⁻² ceva

⁴ S¹⁻³ vādānupāto always

⁵ S¹⁻³ āgacchantīti

⁶ Missing in S³

⁷ S¹⁻³ vussatīti; the rest of the paragraph is missing

12 Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthāti||

82 (9) Loko

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| la||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Loko loko ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvātā nu kho bhante loko ti vuccatīti||

Lujjati kho bhikkhu tasmā loko ti vuccati|| Kiñca lujjati||

4-9 Cakkhu kho¹ bhikkhu² lujjati|| Rūpā lujjanti|| Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ lujjati|| Cakkhusamphasso lujjati|| pe|| Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi lujjati||

10 Lujjati kho bhikkhu tasmā lokoti vuccatīti||

83 (10) Phagguno

2 Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam etad avoca||

4-6 Atthi nu kho bhante taṃ² cakkhuṃ yena cakkhunā atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavatte³ sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| la||

7-8 Atthi nu kho bhante sā jivhā yāya jivhāya atīte buddhe parinibbute|| la|| paññāpeyya|| la||

9 Atthi nu kho bhante mano|| yena manena atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavatte sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyyāti||

10-12 Natthi kho taṃ Phagguno cakkhuṃ yena cakkhunā atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavatte sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| la||

13-14 Natthi kho sā Phagguno jivhā yāya jivhāya atīte buddhe parinibbute|| pe|| paññāpeyya|| la||

¹ Missing in S¹.³

² Missing in S¹.³

³ B¹ oadinnavatte

15 Natthi kho so Phagguna mano yena manena atite
buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume pariyā-
diṇṇavatte sabbadukkhavivattatte paññāpayamāno paññā-
peyyāti|||

Gilānavaggo tatiyo||¹

Tassa uddānaṃ|||,

Gilānena dve vuttā|| Rādhena apare tayo||
Avijjāya² ca dve vuttā|| Bhikkhu Loko Phagguno ti|||

CHAPTER IV CHANNAVAGGO CATUTTHO

84 (1) *Paloka*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-
kami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavan-
tam etad avoca||| Loko loko ti bhante vuccati|| kittāvata
nu kho bhante loko ti vuccati ti|||

4 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammam ayaṃ vuccati
ariyassa vinaye loko||| Kiñca Ānanda palokadhammam|||

5-7 Cakkhum kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ||| Rūpā
palokadhammā||| Cakkhuvīññānaṃ palokadhammaṃ|||
Cakkhusamphasso palokadhammo||| Yampidaṃ cakkhu-
samphassapaccayā|| la|| tam pidaṃ palokadhammam||| la||

8-9 Jivhā palokadhammā||| Rasā palokadhammā|||
Jivhāvīññānaṃ palokadhammaṃ||| Jivhāsamphasso palo-
kadhammo||| Yaṃ pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā|| la||

10 Mano palokadhammo||| Dhammā palokadhammā|||
Manovīññānaṃ palokadhammaṃ||| Manosamphasso pa-
lokadhammo||| Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppaj-
jati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ
vā|| tam pi palokadhammaṃ|||

11 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammam ayaṃ vuccati
ariyassa vinaye lokoti|||

¹ Sr.3 atthamo

² Sr.3 avijjāyā

85 (2) *Suñña*

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando|| la|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Suñño loko suñño loko ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante suñño loko¹ ti vuccati||

4 Yasmā ca kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccati|| Kiñca Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā||

5-10 Cakkhum kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| Rūpā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā|| Cakkhuviññāṇam suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| Cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā|| pe|| Yampidam manosaṃphassaṃ paccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukkhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukkaṃ vā|| tam pi suññam attena vā attaniyena vā||

11 Yasmā ca kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccati ti||

86 (3) *Saikkhitta*

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando|| la|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā² eko vupakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyaṃ ti||

4-6 Taṃ kim maññasi Ānanda|| Cakkhum niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|| Aniccā bhante|| pe||

Cakkhuviññāṇam|| pe||

Yam piḍaṃ cakkhusaṃphassaṃ paccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ

¹ S³ omits loko

² S³ has desetvā instead of sutvā and repeats yam ahaṃ^o desetvā

sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

7-9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|| Aniccā bhante|| la||

Jivhāviññāṇaṃ|| Jivhāsamphassa|| la||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||
Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

10 Evaṃ passam Ānanda sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
sim pi nibbindati|| la|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati||
pe|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-
yitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā||
tasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā
vimuccati|| Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā
jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaniyaṃ nāparam
itthattāyāti pajānāti||

87 (4) Channa

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane
Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Śāriputto āyasmā
ca Mahā-Cundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate
viharanti||

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko
hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Śāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-

sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Cundo tenupasaṅkami||
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Cundam etad avoca||
Āyāmāvuso ¹ Cunda yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamis-
sāma gilānapucchakā ti||

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmato
Sāriputtassa paccassosi||

5 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo
yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā
paññatte āsane nisīdimsu||

6 Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Channam
etad avoca|| Kacci te āvuso Channa khamaniyam kacci
yāpaniyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikka-
manti|| paṭikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti||

7 Na me āvuso Sāriputta khamaniyam na yāpaniyam||
bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti||
abhikkhamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti||

8 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena ²
muddhānam ³ abhimattheyya ⁴|| evam eva kho āvuso
adhimattā vātā muddhānam upahananti ⁵|| Na me āvuso
khamaniyam na yāpaniyam|| pe|| no paṭikkamo ti||

9 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso daḥhena varatta-
khaḍḍena sīse sīsavēṭham ⁶ daḍeyya|| evam eva kho āvuso
adhimattā me ⁷ sīse vedanā ⁸|| Na me āvuso khamani-
yam na yāpaniyam|| pe|| no paṭikkamo ti ⁹||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso dakkho goghātako vā goghātakan-
tevāsī vā tiṇhena govikantanena kucchim parikanteyya ¹⁰||
evam eva kho me ¹¹ āvuso adhimattā vātā kucchim pari-
kantanti ¹²|| Na me āvuso khamaniyam|| pe|| no paṭik-
kamo ti||

11 Seyyathāpi āvuso dve balavanto ¹³ purisā dubbala-
taram purisaṃ nānābhāsu gāhetvā aṅgarakūsyū santā-

¹ S¹⁻³ ayamāo

² B¹ pi khaggena

³ B¹⁻² muddhani

⁴ B¹ S³ abhimattheyya

⁵ B¹⁻² uhananti

⁶ B¹ ovedham ; B² ogevam

⁷ B¹ vātā

⁸ B¹⁻² sīsavedanā

⁹ B¹⁻² omit ti

¹⁰ B² oteyyum

¹¹ In B² only

¹² B² okantenti

¹³ S¹⁻³ balavante

peyyum samparitāpeyyum¹ || evam eva kho me² āvuso
adhimatto kāyasmiṃ dāho³ || Na me āvuso khamaniyam
na yāpaniyam || bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti na
paṭikkamanti || abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo
ti + ||

12 Sattham āvuso Sāriputta āharissāmi nāvakaṅkhāmi
jivitunti ||

13 Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āharesi⁵ || yāpetāyasmā
Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantaṃ Channam icchā-
ma⁶ || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi sappāyāni
bhojanāni || aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhoja-
nāni pariyesissāmi || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi
sappāyāni bhesajjāni || aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni
bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi || Sace āyasmato Channassa
natthi patirūpā upatṭhākā || aham āyasmantaṃ Channam
upatṭhahissāmi || Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āharesi ||
yāpetāyasmā Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantaṃ
Channam icchāmā ti ||

14 Na me⁷ āvuso Sāriputta natthi sappāyāni bhojana-
nāni atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni || na pi me natthi⁸
sappāyāni bhesajjāni⁹ atthi me sappāyāni bhesajjāni⁹ ||
na pi me natthi patirūpā upatṭhākā atthi me patirūpā
upatṭhākā || Api ca me āvuso satthā paricīṇo dīgharattam
manāpeneva no amanāpena || etam hi āvuso sāvakassa
patirūpam || Yam satthāram paricareyya manāpeneva no
amanāpena tam¹⁰ anupavajjam Channo bhikkhu sattham
āharissatīti evam etam āvuso Sāriputta dhārehi ti ||

15 Puecheyyāma mayam āyasmantaṃ Channam¹¹ kiñcid
eva desaṃ sace āyasmā Channo okāsam karoti pañhassa
veyyākaraṇāyā ti ||

¹ Missing in B¹

² In B² only

³ S¹⁻³ dāho

⁴ B¹ omits ti

⁵ B¹⁻² āharasi always; B² omits sattham here

⁶ B¹ icchāmāti

⁷ S¹⁻³ Ime instead of Na me

⁸ S¹⁻³ repeat atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni (S¹ omitting me)

⁹ S¹⁻³ bhojanāni

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

Pucchāvuso Sāriputta sutvā vedissāmāti ¹ |||

16 Cakkhum āvuso Channa cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham ² āvuso Channa jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi|| Kāyam|| Manam āvuso Channa manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi||

17 Cakkhum āvuso Sāriputta cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham āvuso Sāriputta jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi|| Kāyam|| Maṇam āvuso Sāriputta manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi ti||

18 Cakkhusmim āvuso Channa cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kim disvā kim abhiññāya cakkhum cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi|| Sotasmim|| Ghānasmim|| Jivhāya āvuso Channa jivhaviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kim disvā kim abhiññāya jivham jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi|| Kāyasmim āvuso|| Manasmim āvuso Channa manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kim disvā kim abhiññāya manam manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi nameso attāti samanupassasi ti||

19 Cakkhusmim āvuso Sāriputta cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya cakkhu cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi|| Sotasmim|| Ghānasmim|| Jivhāya āvuso Sāriputta jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhaviññāṇaṃ

¹ S¹ vedissāmāti; S³ desissāmāti

² S¹⁻³ jivhā

viññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi|| Kāyasmim|| Manasmim āvuso Sāriputta manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhāmesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya manam manoviññāṇam manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi||

20 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmantaṃ Channam etad avoca|| Tasmā ti ha āvuso Channa idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ niccakappaṃ sādhuṃ kam manasi kātabbam|| Nissitassa calitaṃ anissitassa calitaṃ¹ natthi|| calite asati passaddhi hoti|| passaddhiyā sati nati na hoti|| natiyā asati agatigati² na hoti|| agatigatiyā³ asati cutupapāto na hoti|| cutupapāte⁴ asati nevidha na huraṃ na ubhayam antarena esevāto dukkhassati||

21 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo āyasmantaṃ Channam iminā ovādena ovāditvā utthāyasaṇā pakkamimsu||

22 Atha kho āyasmā Channo acirapakkantesu tesu āyasmantesu sattham āhāresi||

23 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

24 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Āyasmatā bhante Channena sattham āharitaṃ|| tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti||

Nanu te Sāriputta Channena bhikkhunā sammukhā yeva anupavajjajā vyākātā ti||

25 Atthi bhante Pubbavijjhanam⁵ nāma Vajjigāmo|| tatthāyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulānīti||

26 Honti hete Sāriputta Channassa bhikkhuno mittakulāni⁶ suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni|| na kho panāham Sāri-

¹ S³ omits ani^o calitaṃ ² B¹⁻² āgati^o ³ S¹⁻³ agatiṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ cutūppā te : cutūppāṇa hoti is missing in S¹

⁵ S¹⁻³ pubbavaciraṃ

⁶ S³ omits Channassa bhikkhuno mitta ; S¹ Channassa only

putta ettāvatā Sa-upavajjo¹ ti vadāmi||| Yo kho Sāriputta tañ ca kāyaṃ nikkhipati aññañca kāyaṃ upādiyati|| tam ahaṃ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi|| tam Channassa bhikkhuno natthi||| Anupavajjaṃ Channena bhikkhunā sattham āharitanti evaṃ etaṃ Sāriputta dhārehitī|||

88 (5) *Puṇṇa*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo³ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti|||

4 Santi kho Puṇṇa cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadata ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi||| Santi kho Puṇṇa sotaviññeyyā saddā||| Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā||| Jivhaviññeyyā rasā||| Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā||| Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadata ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi|||

5 Santi ca kho Puṇṇa cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce³ bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya⁴ tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadata anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato⁵ nirujjhati nandi⁶|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi|| pe||| Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce

¹ S¹-3 sā

² S³ Punno here only

³ S¹-3 tañca

⁴ S¹-3 na ajjhosāya

⁵ S³ inserts here nandinirujjhāsāya tiṭṭhato

⁶ S¹-3 have nandi nirujjhati here and further on

bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati||
tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato
nirujjhati nandi|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti
vadāmi||

6 Iminā tvam Puṇṇa mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito
katamasmim janapade viharissasīti||

Atthi ¹ bhante Sunāparanto ² nāma janapado tatthāham
viharissāmīti||

7 Caṇḍā kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā pharusā
kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā|| sace tvam ³ Puṇṇa
Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti tatra
te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī ti||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti
paribhāsissanti tatra me evam bhavissatī|| Bhaddakā
vatime ⁴ Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunā-
parantakā manussā|| yam maṃ nayime pāpinā pahāraṃ
dentīti|| evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata
bhavissatīti||

8 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā pāpinā
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana ⁵ te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī-
ti||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā pāpinā pahā-
raṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissatī|| Bhaddakā vatime
Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparan-
takā manussā|| yam maṃ na yime leḍḍunā pahāraṃ
dentīti|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha
Sugata bhavissatī ti||

9 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissatī|| Bhaddakā
vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunā-
parantakā manussā|| Yam maṃ na yime daṇḍena pahāraṃ

¹ S³ inserts me

² S¹⁻³ waver between Sunā°, Sūnā°, Sunā°, Sūṇā°

³ B¹ yaṃtaṃ ⁴ S³ vative; ⁵ S¹ vaticāme ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

dentitī|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī|||

10 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā daḍḍena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī|||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā daḍḍena pahāram dassanti¹ tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam maṃ na yime satthena pahāram dentitī evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī|||

11 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā satthena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa Kinti bhavissatī|||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā satthena pahāram dassanti² tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam maṃ na yime tiṇhena³ satthena jīvītā voropentitī evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī|||

12 Sace pana tvam⁴ Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā tiṇhena satthena jīvītā⁵ voropessanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī|||

Sace maṃ⁶ bhante Sunāparantakā manussā tiṇhena satthena jīvītā voropessanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Santi kho tassa⁷ Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jivitena ca atṭhiyamānā harāyamānā jigucchamānā satthahāarakam pariyesanti || tam me idaṃ apariyitṭhaññeva⁸ satthahāarakam laddhanti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī|||

13 Sādhū sādhū Puṇṇa sakkhasi⁹ kho tvam iminā damūpasamena samannāgato Sunāparantakasmiṃ janapade vatthum|| yassadāni tvam Puṇṇa kalam maññasitī|||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato vacanam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivāde-

¹ S¹ dassenti here and further on

² S³ has dassenti here only ³ Missing in B¹ ⁴ B¹⁻² te

⁵ S³ inserts na here

⁶ B¹⁻² me

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹⁻³ apariyitṭhaṃ mamevā (or vaceva ? in S¹)

⁹ B¹⁻³ sakkhissasi

tvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsaṇaṃ samsāmetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado|| tena cārikam pakkāmi|| Anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sunāparanto janapado tad avasari|| tatra sudam āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantasmim janapade viharati||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo teneva antaravassena pañcamaṭṭhāni upāsakasatāni paṭipadesi|| ¹ teneva antaravassena ² tisso vijjā sacchākāsi|| teneva antaravassena parinibbāyi||

16 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavātenupaśaikamimsu|| pe||

17 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Yo ³ so bhante Puṇṇo nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā samkhittena ovādena ovādito so kālaṃ kato|| tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto ahosi|| paccapādi ⁴ dhammassa cānudhammam ⁵ na ca maṃ ⁶ dhammādhikaraṇaṃ vihesesi|| Parinibbuto bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto ti||

89 (6) *Bāhiyo*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo ⁷ yena Bhagava tenupasaṇkami|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pāhitatto vihareyyan ti||

4-8 Taṃ kim maññasi Bāhiya cakkhum niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|| Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti||

¹ So S³; S¹ paṭipadesi; B¹ paṭivedesi; B² paṭidesesi

² S¹ inserts vata

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹ saccavādi

⁵ S¹⁻³ dhammassānudhammaṃ

⁶ S¹ na pi

⁷ B² Bāhiriyo-a always

No hetam bhante|||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vāti||| Aniccā bhante|||

Cakkhuviññāṇam||| Cakkhusamphasso||| la|||

9 Yam idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti||| Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti||| Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ anupassitaṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10 Evam passaṃ Bāhiya¹ sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi|| rūpesu pi|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi|| cakkhusamphasse pi|| pe|| yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim pi vimuttaṃ iti ñāṇaṃ hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi|||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo eko vupakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti|| tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|||² Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhāññāsi|||

13 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Bāhiyo arahataṃ ahoṣīti|||

90 (7) Eja 1.

2 Eja bhikkhave rogo eja gaṇḍo eja sallam|| tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vitasallo|||

¹ B² Bāhira here only

² B^{1,2} viharati

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākañkheyya anejo vihareyya vītasalloti||

4 Cakkhum na maññeyya cakkhusmim na maññeyya cakkhuto na maññeyya Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya|| Rūpe na maññeyya|| rūpesu na maññeyya|| rūpato na maññeyya|| Rūpā me ti na maññeyya|| Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ na maññeyya cakkhuviññāṇasmim na maññeyya cakkhuviññāṇato na maññeyya Cakkhuviññāṇam me ti na maññeyya|| Cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññeyya cakkhusamphassasmim na maññeyya cakkhusamphassato na maññeyya Cakkhusamphasso me ti na maññeyya|| Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya||

5-6 Sotaṃ na maññeyya|| Ghānaṃ na maññeyya||

7 Jivhaṃ na maññeyya|| jivhāya na maññeyya|| jivhato na maññeyya|| Jivhā me ti na maññeyya|| Rase na maññeyya|| pe|| Jivhāviññāṇaṃ na maññeyya|| Jivhāsamphassaṃ na maññeyya|| Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya||

8 Kāyaṃ na maññeyya||

9 Manaṃ na maññeyya manasmim na maññeyya manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya|| Dhamme na maññeyya|| Manoviññāṇaṃ|| Manosamphassaṃ|| Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya tam me ti na maññeyya||

10 Sabbhaṃ na maññeyya|| sabbasmim na maññeyya|| sabbato na maññeyya|| Sabbhaṃ me ti na maññeyya||

11 So evaṃ amaññamāno¹ na kiñci pi² loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva

¹ Sr.³ namaññamāno

² Missing in Br.²

parinibbāyati||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ
karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

91 (8) *Eja* 2

2 Eja bhikkhave rogo eja gaṇḍo eja sallam|| tasmā ti ha
bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vitasallo|||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu¹ ākaṇkheyya anejo
vihareyya vitasallo ti|||

4-6 Cakkhum na maññeyya|| cakkhusmim na manneyya
cakkhuto na maññeyya|| Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya|||
Rūpe na maññeyya||| Cakkhuvīññānam||| Cakkhusam-
phassam||| Yam piḍam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppaj-
jati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham
vā|| tam pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti
na maññeyya||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim
maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati|| tato tam hoti
aññathā|| aññathābhāvi bhavasatto² loko bhavam evābhi-
nandati|| pe||

7-8 Jivham na maññeyya jivhāya na maññeyya jivhato
na maññeyya Jivhā me ti na maññeyya||| Rase na mañ-
ñati||| Jivhāvīññānam||| Jivhasamphassam||| Yam
piḍam jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam su-
kham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya
Tam me ti na maññeyya||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati
yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati|| tato
tam hoti aññathā aññathābhāvi bhavasatto loko bhavam
evābhinandati|| pe||

9 Manam na maññeyya manasmim na maññeyya
manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya|||
Dhamme||| Manovīññānam||| Manosamphassam|||
Yam piḍam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na mañ-
ñeyya||| Yam hi bhikkhave maññati tasmim maññati||

¹ B¹ insert ce pi

² B² vibhava^o always

yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato tam hoti aññathā||
aññathābhāvi bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhinandati||

10 Yāvata bhikkhave khandhā dhātu āyatanā¹ tam pi na
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya
Tam me ti na maññeyya|| so evam amaññamāno na kiñci
loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ
paccattaññeva parinibbāyati|| Khinā jāti vusitam
brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itihattāyā ti
pajanāti||

92 (9) Dvayam 1

2 Dvayaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| tam suṇātha||
Kinci bhikkhave dvayaṃ||

3 Cakkhuñca rūpā² ca|| Sotañceva saddā³ ca|| Ghānañ-
ceva gandhā⁴ ca|| Jivhā ca rasā ca|| Kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā⁵
ca|| Mano⁶ ca dhammā⁷ ca|| Idaṃ vuccati⁸ bhikkhave
dvayaṃ||

4 Yo⁹ bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya Aham etaṃ dvayaṃ
paccakkhāya aññaṃ¹⁰ dvayaṃ paññāpessāmīti|| tassa vācā-
vatthukam¹¹ evassa puṭṭho ca na sampāyeyya¹²|| uttariñca
vighātam āpajjeyya||

5 Tam kissa hetu|| yathā tam bhikkhave avisayas-
minti||¹³

93 (10) Dvayam 2

2 Dvayaṃ bhikkhave paṭicca viññānaṃ sambhoti||
Kathañca bhikkhave dvayaṃ paṭicca viññānaṃ sam-
bhoti||

3 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-
naṃ¹⁴|| Cakkhu aniccā vipariṇāmi¹⁵ aññathābhāvi||

¹ B¹⁻² khandha^o; B² āyatanam ² S¹⁻³ rūpañ

³ S¹⁻³ saddaṇ ⁴ S¹ gandho; S³ gandhañ

⁵ S¹⁻³ potṭhabbo ⁶ S³ manañ; omitted with ca by S¹

⁷ S³ dhamme ⁸ S³ vo ⁹ S¹ vo; S³ ve

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ añña ¹¹ So B¹ (ekap); B² ovatthud; S¹⁻³ vatthur

¹² S¹ samphāyeyya; B² sampāseyya ¹³ S¹ assasāminti

¹⁴ S³ adds aviññānaṃ

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ ṇāmaṃ; B¹ ṇāmī; B¹ has only vipari

rūpā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| Itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calañceva¹ vyayañceva² aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| cakkhuvīññānaṃ aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhuvīññānaṃ assa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paccayaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ³ cakkhuvīññānaṃ|| kuto niccaṃ bhavissati|| Yā⁴ kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cakkhusamphasso|| cakkhusamphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhusamphassassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paccayaṃ paṭicca uppanno cakkhusamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati|| Phutṭho⁶ bhikkhave vedeti phutṭho ceteti phutṭho sañjānāti|| itthete pi⁷ dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino||

4 Sotañ ca paṭicca saddecuppañjati sotaviññānaṃ|| pe||

5 Ghānañca paṭicca gandhe cuppañjati ghānaviññānaṃ||

pe||

6 Jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppañjati jivhāviññānaṃ|| jivhā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| rasā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calañceva vyayañceva aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| jivhāviññānaṃ aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Yo pi hetu yo paccayo jivhāviññānaṃ assa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paṭicca uppannaṃ jivhāviññānaṃ kuto niccaṃ bhavissati|| Yā kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo|| ayaṃ vuccati jivhāsamphasso|| jivhāsamphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhasamphassassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi||

¹ S¹-3 calamevaca

² B¹-2 vyadha; S³ vyāya, almost always

³ S¹-3 samuppannaṃ ⁴ B¹ yo always ⁵ Missing in B¹-2

⁶ So B¹-2; S¹-3 putṭho always

⁷ Missing in S¹-3

aniccam¹ kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicea uppanno
jivhāsamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati|| Phutṭho bhikkhave
vedeti phutṭho ceteti phutṭho sañjānāti|| itthete pi dhammā
calā ceva vyayā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino||

7 Kāyaṇica paṭicea phoṭṭhabbe cuppajjati kāyaviññā-
ṇam||

8 Manaṇica paṭicea dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam||
mano anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| dhammā aniccā
vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino|| itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calāṇceva
vyayaṇica aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| manoviññā-
ṇam aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| Yo pi hetu yo
pi paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi
paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| aniccam kho
pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicea uppannam manoviññā-
ṇam kuto niccam bhavissati|| Yā kho bhikkhave imesaṃ
tiṇṇam dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo|| ayaṃ
vuccati manosamphasso|| mano samphasso pi anicco vipa-
riṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo mano-
samphassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco
vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī|| Aniccam kho pana bhikkhave
paccayam paṭicea uppanno manosamphasso kuto nicco
bhavissati|| Phutṭho bhikkhave vedeti phutṭho ceteti
phutṭho sañjānāti|| itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca
aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino||

9 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dvayam paṭicea viññāṇam sam-
bhōtīti||

Channavaggo catuttho||

Tassuddānam||

Paloka² Suñño³ Saṃkhittam||⁴

Channo⁵ Puṇṇo ca Bāhiyo||⁶

Ejēveva⁷ ca dve vuttā||⁸

Dvayehi apare dve ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ anicco

² B² saloka

³ B¹⁻² Suññā

⁴ S¹⁻³ saṃkhittē

⁵ S³ channo

⁶ Bāhiyo

⁷ S³ ejēva

⁸ S¹⁻³ vuttam

CHAPTER V SALĀVAGGO PAÑCAMO

94 (1) *Samgayha* 1

2 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā¹ honti||| Katame cha|||

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutaṃ dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti|| la|||

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti|| la|||

8 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti|||

9 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā honti|||

10 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā saṃvutā sukhādhivāhā honti||| Katame cha|||

11-13 Cakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam saṃvutam sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti|| la|||

14-15 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam saṃvutam sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti|| la|||

16 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam saṃvutam sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti|||

17 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā saṃvutā sukhādhivāhā² hontīti|||

18 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| etad avoca satthā|||

Chaleva phassāyatanāni bhikkhavo||
asaṃvuto yattha dukkhaṃ³ nigacchati||
tesaṃ ca ye saṃvaraṇam aveḍiṃsu⁴||
saddhādutiyaṃ viharantānavassutā|| 1 ||

Disvāna rūpāni manoramāni⁵||
atho pi disvā amanoramāni⁵||
manorame rūgapaṭhaṃ⁶ vinodaye||
nacappiyam⁷ me ti manam padosaye|| 2 ||

¹ B¹ °vāhā, vahaṃ always ² B¹ °ādhigatā ³ B² sukham
⁴ B¹ aveḍiṃsu; B² aveḍiṃsum ⁵ S¹⁻³ manopamāni
⁶ S¹⁻³ °paṭhā ⁷ S¹⁻³ nacāppiyam here and further on

Saddañca sutvā dutiyam¹ piyāppiyam||
 piyamhi sadde na samuechito² siyā||
 athappiye³ dosagataṃ vinodaye||
 na cappiyam me ti manam padosaye|| 3 ||

Gandhañca ghātvā⁴ surabhim⁵ manoramam||
 atho pi ghātvā asueim akantiyam||
 akantiyasmim paṭigham vinodaye||
 Chandānunito⁶ na ca kantiye siyā|| 4 ||

Rasañ ca bhotvā sāditañ ca sādum ca⁷||
 atho pi bhotvāna asādum ekadā||
 sādum rasam⁸ nājjhosāya bhuñjati⁹||
 Virodham asādūsu¹⁰ no padam saye|| 5 ||

Phassena phutṭho¹¹ na sukkena majje¹²||
 dukkhena phutṭho pi na sampavedhe¹³||
 phassadvayam sukhadukkhe upekho¹⁴||
 anānuruddho aviruddha kenaci|| 6 ||

Papañcasāññā itaritarā narā||
 papañcayantā upayanti saññino||
 manomayam geḥasitañca sabbam||
 panujja nekkhammasitam¹⁵ iriyati¹⁶|| 7 ||

Evam mano chassu yadā subhāvito¹⁷||
 phutṭhassa¹⁸ cittaṃ na vikampate¹⁹ kvaci||
 te rāgādose²⁰ abhibhuyya bhikkhavo||
 bhavatttha²¹ jātimaraṇassa pāragā ti|| 8 ||

¹ S¹-3 duhayam² S³ pamuechito; B² sumuñcito³ B¹-² athopiye⁴ B¹-² ghātvā⁵ S¹ surati⁶ B¹ chandānito; B² channāduniko ⁷ S³ sātāñca; S¹ sāñca⁸ S¹-³ sārasam omitting dum⁹ S¹-³ bhuñje¹⁰ S³ asādhusū; B² āyādūsu; B¹ āsāduma¹¹ B² phutṭhe¹² S³ majjhena¹³ B¹-² ovedhi¹⁴ B¹-² upekkhe¹⁵ B² nikkhamma^o; S¹-³ oṣitamhi¹⁶ B² iriyati; S¹-³ iriyatiti¹⁷ S¹-³ subhāvita¹⁸ S³ phutṭhassu¹⁹ S¹ vikampite; S³ vikampaṇe²⁰ S¹-³ rāgadosam; B¹-² add hi²¹ So B¹; B² bhavata; S¹-³ bhavā

95 (2) *Samgayha* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto¹ yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhit-
tena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ
sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pabhatto viharey-
yanti|||

4 Ettha dāni Mālukyaputta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vak-
khāma|| yatrahi nāma tvam bhikkhu jiṇṇo vuddho mahal-
lako addhagato vayo anuppatto saṃkhittena ovādaṃ yāca-
sīti|||

5 Kincāpaham bhante jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato
vayo anuppatto desetu me bhante² Bhagavā saṃkhittena
dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ|| appeva-
nāmahaṃ³ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ attham ājāneyyaṃ||
appevanāmahaṃ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ dāyādo assanti|||

6 Tam kiṃ maññasi Mālukyaputta||| Ye te cakkhaviñ-
ñeyyā rūpā adiṭṭhā adiṭṭhapubbā na ca passasi|| na ca te
hoti Passeyyanti|| atthi te tattha⁴ Chando vā rāgo vā
pemaṃ⁵ vāti||| No hetam bhante|||

7 Ye te sotaviññeyyā saddā assutā assutapabbā na ca
suṇāsi|| na ca te hoti Suṇeyyanti|| atthi te tattha chando
vā rāgo vā pemaṃ||| No hetam bhante|||

8 Ye te ghānaviññeyyā gandhā aghāyitā aghāyitapubbā
na ca ghāyasi||⁶ na ca te hoti Ghāyeyyanti|| atthi te tattha||
la|||

9 Ye te jivhāviññeyyā rasā asāyitā asāyitapubbā na ca
sāyasi||⁷ na ca te hoti Sāyeyyanti|| atthi te tattha|| la|||

10 Yetekāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā asamphuṭṭhā asampuṭ-
ṭhapubbā na ca phusasi|| na ca te hoti Phuseyyanti|| atthi
te tattha|| la|||

¹ So B^{1.2}; S¹ Mālunkya^o always; S³ Mālunkya twice;
besides Mālu- (or Mālun) kya and sometimes kyā

² Missing in S^{1.3}

³ B² onāmāham ⁴ S^{1.3} add tatra

⁵ B^{1.2} pemo always ⁶ B¹ ghāyisi ⁷ B¹ sāyisi; S³ isāyisi

11 Ye te manoviññeyyā dhammā aviññātā aviññātapubbā na ca vijānāsi|| na ca te hoti vijāneyyanti|| atthi te tattha¹ chando vā rūgo vā pemaṇ vāti|| No hetam bhante||

12 Ettha ca te Mālukyaputta² diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati|| sute sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati|| viññāte viññātamuttam bhavissati||

13 Yato kho te Mālukyaputta diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati|| sute sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati|| viññāte viññātamattam bhavissati|| tato tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tena|| Yato⁴ tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tena⁵|| tato tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tattha|| Yato tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tattha⁶|| tato tvam Mālukyaputta nevidha⁷ na huram na ubhayamantarena⁸|| ese vanto dukkhassati||

14 Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena attham ājānāmi||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati⁹ muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam¹⁰ manasi karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa¹¹ tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā||

abhiññā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ|| āra nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 1 ||

Saddaṃ sutvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto|| sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā|| anekā saddasambhavā||

abhiññā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ|| āra nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 2 ||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ etthame mālukyaputto (S¹ °puttā)

³ S¹⁻³ °putte

⁴ S³ tato

⁵ Missing in S³

⁶ Missing in S³ from yato

⁷ S³ °puttenavidha

⁸ S¹⁻³ ubhayantarena

⁹ S¹ sati always

¹⁰ B¹ piyaṃ° always

¹¹ S¹⁻³ ajjhosāya always

Gandham ghātvā sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi
karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā|| anekā gandhasambhavā||
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkham|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 3 ||

Rasam bhotvā sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā|| anekā rasasambhavā||

1a|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 4 ||

Phassam phussa¹ sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi
karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā|| anekā phassasambhavā||

1a|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 5 ||

Dhammam űatvā sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi
karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā|| anekā dhammasambhavā||

abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkham|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 6 ||

Na so rajjati rūpesu|| rūpaṃ disvā patissato||²
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa passato rūpaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanam||

khiyati no paciyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 7 ||

Na so rajjati saddesu|| saddaṃ sutvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa suṇato saddaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanam||

khiyati no paciyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 8 ||

¹ Si.³ phassā here and further on

² Bi.² paṭissato always

Na so rajjati gandhesu|| gandham ghātvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca na cājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa ghāyato gandham|| sevato cāpi vedanam||
khiyati no pacīyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbāna vuccatī|| 9 ||

Na so rajjati rasesu|| rasam bhotvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa sāyato rasam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||
|| pa|| santike nibbānam vuccatī|| 10 ||

Na so rajjati phassesu|| phassamphussa patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tam ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa phusato ¹ phassam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||
pa|| santike nibbānam vuccatī|| 11 ||

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammam űatvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||
khiyati no pacīyati|| evāṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccatī
ti || 12 ||

Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhā-
sitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi||

15 Sādhū sādhu Mālukyaputta|| sādhu kho tvam Mālu-
kyaputta ² mayā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham
ājānāsi||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā||
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkham|| ārā nibbānam vuccatī|| 1 ||

|| pe||

¹ S¹-3 phussato

² sādhu kho° °putta is missing in S¹-3

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammaṃ ñatvā patissato||
 virattacitto vedeti|| taṃ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||
 Yathāssa vijānato dhammaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||
 khīyati no pacīyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||
 Evam apacīnato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati-
 ti|| 12 ||

Imassa kho Mālukiyaputta mayā samkhittena bhāsītassa
 evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ
 abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhi-
 vādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

17 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiyaputto eko vūpakaṭṭho
 appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yas-
 satthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
 pabbajjanti tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭ-
 theva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacehikātvā upasampajja
 vihāsi|| Khīṇa jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ kara-
 ṇiyaṃ|| nāparam itthattāyāti abhhaññāsi||

18 Aññātaro ca panāyasmā Mālukiyaputto * arahataṃ
 ahoṣīti||

96 (3) *Parihānaṃ*

2 Parihānadhammaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi apari-
 hānadhammaṇca cha ca ² abhibhāyatanāni||

3 Kathaṇca bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā
 uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ³ sarasaṅkappā ³
 saṃyojanīyā|| Taṃ ce ⁴ bhikkhu adbhivāseti na pajahati
 na vinodeti na vyantikaṇoti ² na ⁵ anabhāvaṃ gameti|| vedi-
 tabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi
 dhammehi|| parihānaṃ heṭaṃ vuttam Bhagavāti|| la ||

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam
 sāyitvā uppajjati|| pa||

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dham-

* S¹ Mālukiyakulaputto

3 Missing in S¹⁻³ always

5 B¹ vyantim^o always

² Missing in S¹⁻³

4 S¹⁻³ ca

maṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saraśaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| Taṃ ce bhikkhu adhiṇāseti na paṇāhāti na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti|| veditaḍḍham etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunaṃ Paṇihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| paṇihānaṃ hetam vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti|||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paṇihānaḍḍhammo hoti|||

11 Kathaṇca bhikkhave apaṇihānaḍḍhammo hoti|||

12-14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunaṃ rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusala dhammā saraśaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti paṇāhāti vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| veditaḍḍham etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunaṃ Na paṇihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| apaṇihānaṃ hetam vuttaṃ Bhagavatāti||| la|||

15-16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjanti||| la|||

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saraśaṅkappa saṃyojaniyā||| Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti paṇāhāti vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| veditaḍḍham etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunaṃ Na paṇihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| apaṇihānaṃ hetam vuttaṃ Bhagavatāti|||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave apaṇihānaḍḍhammo hoti|||

19 Katamāni ca bhikkhave cha abhihāyatanāni|||

20-24 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunaṃ rūpaṃ disvā nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saraśaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| Veditaḍḍham etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunaṃ Abhihūtaṃ etaṃ āyatanam|| abhihāyatanam hetam vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti||| gha|||

25 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saraśaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| veditaḍḍham etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunaṃ Abhihūtaṃ etaṃ āyatanam|| abhihāyatanam hetam vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti|||

26 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhu cha abhihāyatanāni|||

97 (4) *Pamādavihāri*

1 Sāvatti nidānam || pa ||¹
 2 Pamādavihāriṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi appamā-
 daviharim ca || taṃ suṇātha ||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pamādavihāri hoti ||

4-6 Cakkhundriyam asaṃvutassa² bhikkhave viharato
 cittaṃ vyāsiṇcati cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu || tassa vyā-
 sittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti || pāmuje asati pīti na
 hoti || pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti || passaddhiyā asati
 dukkhaṃ viharati³ || dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati ||
 asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti || dhammānam
 apātubhāvā⁴ pamādavihāri tveva⁵ saṅkhaṃ gacchati ||
 la ||

7-8 Jivhindriyam asaṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cit-
 taṃ vyāsiṇcati jivhaviññeyyesu rasesu || tassa vyāsitta-
 cittassa || la || pamādavihāri tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati || la ||

9 Manindriyam asaṃvutassa⁶ bhikkhave viharato cit-
 taṃ vyāsiṇcati manoviññeyyesu dhammesu || tassa vyā-
 sittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti || pāmuje asati pīti na hoti ||
 pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti || passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ
 viharati || dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati || asamāhite citte
 dhammā na pātubhavanti⁷ dhammānam apātubhāvā
 pamādavihāri tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pamādavihāri hoti ||

11 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave appamādavihāri hoti ||

12-14 Cakkhundriyaṃ⁸ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato
 cittaṃ na vyāsiṇcati cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu || Tassa
 avyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati || pamuditassa pīti jāyati ||
 pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ
 vediyati⁹ || sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati || samāhite citte

¹ In B² only ² S¹ °driyāsamvu always ³ B¹ hoti always

⁴ S³ napātu°; S¹ has neither na nor a; both here only

⁵ S¹⁻³ teva always

⁶ S¹⁻³ manindriyāsaṃ°

⁷ S¹⁻³ °bhavantu; B¹ °honti

⁸ S¹⁻³ °driya always

⁹ B¹⁻² viharati

dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamāḍavihārī tveva saṅkham gacchati|| la||

15-16 Jivhindriyaṃ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇceti|| la|| appamāḍavihārī tveva saṅkham gacchati|| Kāyindriya^o||

17 Manindriyaṃ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇceti manoviññeyyesu dhammesu tassa avyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati¹|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamāḍavihārī tveva saṅkham gacchati||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave appamāḍavihārī hoti||

98 (5) Saṃvara

2 Saṃvaraṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² asaṃvaraṇca|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Kathaṇca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedītabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi³ kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānaṃ etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā ti|| la||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā|| la||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedītabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānaṃ etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||

11 Kathaṇca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti||

12-14 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedītabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi

¹ S¹-3 vedeti ² B² desessāmi ³ S¹-3 parihāyāmi

kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

15-16 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

17 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhāmmā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tam ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hotīti||

99 (6) Samādhī

2 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-8 Cakkhum aniccaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpā aniccā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhusamphasso aniccō ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti|| la||

9 Mano aniccō ti¹ yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Dhammā|| Mano viññāṇaṃ|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti ti||

100 (7) Paṭisallāṇa

2 Paṭisallāṇaṃ² bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| patisallāṇo³ bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-9 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpā

¹ B¹ aniccanti

² S¹ patisallāṇe ; S³ patisallānohi

³ B^{1,2} S¹ olāṇo

aniccāti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhuvīññānam aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā¹ adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

10 Paṭisallānam² bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| paṭisallāno³ bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

101 (8) *Natumbhāka* 1

2 Yam pi⁴ bhikkhave na tumbhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumbhākaṃ||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumbhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Rūpā na tumbhākaṃ te pajahatha|| te vo pahinā⁵ hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||⁶ Cakkhuvīññānaṃ na tumbhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Cakkhusamphasso na tumbhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| so vo pahino⁷ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi na tumbhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la||

7-8 Jivhā na tumbhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahinā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Rasā na tumbhākaṃ te pajahatha|| te vo pahinā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Jivhāvīññānam na tumbhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Jivhāsamphasso na tumbhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahino⁸ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹ paṭisallāne; the phrase till āpajjatha is missing in S³ ³ B¹ ṣallāne; no MS. has ṣallino (or sallino)

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹ inserts digharattam

⁶ B¹ bhavissati ⁷ S¹⁻³ tam vo pahīnaṃ

⁸ S¹⁻³ pahinā, twice in S³

yitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhāṃ asukhāṃ vā||
tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| la|||

9 Mano na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Dhammā na ¹ tumhākaṃ te
pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|||
Manoviññānaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Manosamphasso
na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya su-
khāya bhavissati||| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhāṃ
asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yaṃ imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇa-
katṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ tam jano hareyya vā ² ḍaheyya vā
yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya|| api nu tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa
Amhe jano harati vā ḍahati vā ³ yathāpaccayaṃ vā karoti
ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Na hi no hetam bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti|||

11-16 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cakkhu na tumhākaṃ
tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavis-
sati||| Rūpā na tumhākaṃ|| pe|| Cakkhuvīññānaṃ|||
Cakkhusamphasso||| pa||| Yam pidam manosamphassa-
paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā aduk-
kham asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha||
tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

102 (9) Natumhākam 2

[The same as 2-9 of the preceding Sutta] ⁴

¹ Missing in S¹.³

² S¹.3 pa

³ S³ āharati paccāharati paccāhati vā; S¹ harati paḍahati
paḍa (or cca-) hati vā—there seems to be a confusion of ḍ
and cc

⁴ This text differs only from the preceding by the sup-
pression of the ending upamā (10-16); therefore it would
be better if it had been put the first

103 (10) *Uddako*

2 Uddako ¹ sudam ² bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam
bhāsaṭi|||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū|| idaṃ jātu sabbaji||
idaṃ jātu palikhitam ³ gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇīti|||

Taṃ kho + panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū
yeva samāno Vedagusmiti bhāsaṭi|| asabbaji yeva samāno
Sabbajismiti bhāsaṭi|| apalikhitam yeva gaṇḍamūlam Pali-
khitam me gaṇḍamūlam ti bhāsaṭi|||

3 Idha kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā vadamāno
vadeyya|||

Idaṃ jātuvedagū idaṃ jātu sabbaji||
idaṃ jātu palikhatam gaṇḍamūlam ⁵ palikhaṇīti|||

4 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti||| Yato
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samu-
dayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca
yathābhūtam pajānāti|| evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
vedagū hoti|||

5 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji hoti||| Yato
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samu-
dayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca
yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti|| evaṃ kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji hoti|||

6 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu apalikhitam ⁵ gaṇḍamū-
lam palikhitam hoti||| Gaṇḍo ti kho bhikkhave imassetam
cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettika-
sambhavassa odanakummāsopacayassa aniccucchādana-
parimaddanabhedanavidhamsanadhammassa||| Gaṇḍa-
mūlam ti bhikkhave taṇhāyetam adhivacanam||| Yato kho
bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti|| uccinnamulā

¹ B¹⁻² Uddako always ² S¹ sukham

³ S¹⁻³ palikkhātam; B² apalikhitam; B¹ palikhatam;

⁴ B¹ vo

⁵ B² idaṃ jātu apalikhitam gaṇḍamūlam palikhitam me
gaṇḍamūlam ⁵ S¹⁻³ anu (S³ pu) palikhatam

tālāvattthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadharmā||
evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno apalikhataṃ ¹ gaṇḍamūlam
palikhitam hoti||

7 Uddako sudam bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam
bhāsati||

Idam jātu vedagū idam jātu sabbajī||

idam jātu palikhitam gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇī ti||

Taṃ kho panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū
yeva samāno Vedagūsmīti bhāsati|| asabbajī yeva samāno
Sabbajismīti bhāsati|| apalikhitam ² yeva gaṇḍamūlam
Palikhitam me ³ gaṇḍamūlanti bhāsati||

8 Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāvadamāno
vadeyya||

Idam jātu vedagū idam jātu sabbajī||

idam jātu palikhitam ⁴ gaṇḍamūlam ⁵ palikhaṇī ti||

Salavaggo pañcamo⁶||

Tassuddānam⁷||

Dve Saṅgayhā ⁸ Parihānam||

Pamādavihāri ca ⁹ Saṃvaro||

Samādhi Patissallāna¹⁰||

Dve Natumbhākena Uddako ¹¹ ti||

Dutiyapaññāsake vagguddānam¹²||

Avijjā Migajālam ca||

Gilānam Channam catutthakam||

Salavaggena paññāsam||

Dutiyo paññāsako ayan ti||

Pathamaka-saṭam¹³||

¹ B¹ palikhatam

² S³ apalikhaṇaṃ

³ S³ palikānam yeva instead of palikhitam me

⁴ S³ B² apalikhitam

⁵ B² inserts here palikhitame gaṇḍamūlam (as above p. 83
n. 4). ⁶ S¹⁻³ chaḷa (S³la) vaggo dasamo put after the verse

⁷ S¹⁻³ Tatra uddānam—

⁸ S¹ oḡayha; S³ gayham

⁹ S¹ pamādā

¹⁰ B¹⁻² paṭisallīnam

¹¹ B¹ Uddako; S¹⁻³ rāmo

¹² This title and the sequel is missing in S¹⁻³

¹³ So S¹ B¹; missing in S³; B² Dutiyapaññāsake

PAÑÑĀSAM TATIYAM

CHAPTER I YOGAKKHEMIVAGGO PATHAMO

104 (1) *Yogakkhemi*

2 Yogakkhemipariyāyam vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desissāmi|| tam supātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo||

4-8 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajaniyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahinā uechimamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| tesañca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemi vuccati|| la ||

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajaniyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahinā uechimamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda dhammā|| tesañca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemi vuccati||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti||

105 (2) *Upādāya*

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukham dukkhanti||

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā||

4 Cakkhusmiṃ vo bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukham dukkham|| la|| Manasmim sati manam upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukham dukkham||

5 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|| Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukham dukkhanti||

No hetam bhante||

6 Soṭam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

7 Ghānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

8-9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti||| Kāyo|||
 10 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti||| Anicco bhante|||
 Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||
 Dukkham bhante|||
 Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api
 nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukham duk-
 khanti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-
 smim pi nibbindati|| la|| manasmim pi nibbindati||| Nib-
 bindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimut-
 tam iti ñāṇam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ
 kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti|||

106 (3) Dukkha

2 Dukkassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthagamañca
 desissāmi|| tam suṇātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo||

4-9 Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-
 ñāṇam|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
 vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| ayaṃ dukkhassa samudayo|| Sotañ
 ca paṭicca|| Ghānañ ca paṭicca||| Jivhañ ca paṭicca|||
 Kāyañ ca paṭicca||| Manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppaj-
 jati manoviññāṇam|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā
 vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā||| Ayam kho bhikkhave
 dukkhassa samudayo.

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo||

11 Cakkhum ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-
 ñāṇam|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
 vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇi-
 rodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā
 jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevaḍukkhadomanassupāyāsā niruj-
 jhanti||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
 nirodho hoti|| ayam dukkhassa atthagamo|||

12-13 Sotañ ca paṭicca||| Ghānañca paṭicca|||

14-15 Jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññāṇam||
 la|| Kāyañ ca paṭicca|||

16 Manam paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam||
 tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpac-
 cayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganīrodhā upādā-
 nanīrodho|| upādānanīrodhā bhavanīrodho bhavanīrodhā
 jātinīrodho|| jātinīrodhā jarāmarañam sokaparidevaduk-
 khadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa
 dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| Ayam kho bhikkhave
 dukkhassa atthagamo ti||

107 (4) Loko

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayaṇca atthagamaṇ ca desis-
 sāmi|| tam suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo||

4 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati¹ cakkhuviññā-
 ṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
 vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| upādāna-
 paccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmarā-
 ñam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambharanti||
 ayam lokassa samudayo||

4-7 Sotaṇ ca paṭicca|| Ghāṇaṇ ca paṭicca|| Jivhaṇ
 ca paṭicca|| Kāyaṇ ca paṭicca||

8 Manaṇ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-
 ṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
 vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| upādāna-
 paccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇam
 sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| ayam
 kho bhikkhave lokassa samudayo||

9 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo||

10-15 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-
 ñāṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
 vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāga-
 nīrodhā upādānanīrodho|| pe||² Evam etassa kevalassa
 dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

16 Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa atthagamoti||

¹ Sr-3 cuppajjati always

² More complete in B¹.²

108 (5) Seyyo

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya kiṃ abhinivissa Seyyoham asmī ti vā hoti|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Hīnohamasmī ti vā hoti ti||

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

4-9 Cakkhusmiṃ kho bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya cakkhum abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti Hīno ham asmī ti vā hoti|| pa|| Ma-nasmiṃ sati manam upādāya manam abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Hīno ham asmī ti vā hoti||

10 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Cakkhum niccam vā aniccām vā ti|| Aniccām bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmīti vā assa Hīno ham asmīti vā assāti||

No hetam bhante

11 Sotaṃ niccam vā aniccām vā ti||

12 Ghānaṃ niccam vā aniccām vā ti||

13 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti||

14 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti||

15 Mano anicco vā anicco vā ti||

Anicco bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo hamasmīti va assa Sadiso ham asnū ti vā assa Hīno ham asmīti vā assā ti||

No hetam bhante||

16 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-khusmim pi nibbindati|| la|| manasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānāti||

109 (6) *Samyojana*

2 Samyojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi samyojanañ ca|| tam suṇātha|||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā katamañ ca samyojanam|||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojanañ|| la|| Jivhā samyojaniyo dhammo||| Mano samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā idam samyojananti|||

110 (7) *Upādānam*

2 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca|| tam suṇātha|||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamañ ca¹ upādānam|||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam|| pa||| Jivhā upādāniyo dhammo|| la||| Mano upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam|||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā idam upādānanti|||

111 (8) *Pajānam 1*

2-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhiñānam apariñānam avirājayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kāyam|| Manam anabhiñānam apariñānam avirājayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

8-13 Cakkhuñ ca² kho bhikkhave abhiñānam pariñānam virājayam pajham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kāyam|| Manam abhiñānam pariñānam virājayam pajham bhabbo³ dukkhakkhayāti|||

¹ Sr-3 omit ca

² Sr-3 cakkhuca

³ B² fails here, two sheets wanting

112 (9) *Pajānam* 2

2-7 Rūpe bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde|| Gandhe|| Rase|| Photthabbe|| Dhamme anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|||

8-13 Rūpe ca kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde|| Gandhe|| Rase|| Photthabbe|| Dhamme abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti|||

113 (10) *Upassuti*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nātike viharati Giñjakāva-sathe|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato patisallīno imam dhammapariyāyam abhāsi|||

3 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānam||| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tanhāpaccayā upādānam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

4-7 Sotañca paṭicca|| Ghānañca paṭicca|| Jivhañca paṭicca|| Kāyañca paṭicca|||

8 Manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññānam||| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tanhāpaccayā upādānam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

9 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānam||| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāgamirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

10-13 Sotañca paṭicca||| Ghānañca paṭicca||| Jivhañca paṭicca||| Kāyañca paṭicca|||

14 Manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññānam||| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāgamirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññatara bhikkhu Bhagavato upassuti ¹ thito hoti||

16 Addasā kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum upassutim thitam||

17 Disvāna tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Assosi ² tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyanti||

Evam bhante||

Uggaṇhāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ pariyāpuṇāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ dhārehi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ attha-saṃhito yaṃ ³ bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyakoti ⁴ ||

Yogakkhemivaggo pathamo||

Tassuddānam||

Yogakkhemi Upādāya|| Dukkhaṃ Loko ca Seyyo ca||

Samyojanam Upādānam|| Dve Paṇānam ⁵ Upassutitī ⁶ ||

CHAPTER II LOKAKĀMAGUṆAVAGGO DUTIYO

114 (1) Mārāpāsa 1

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato ⁷ || Paṭimukkassa Mārāpāso baddho ⁸ so Mārābandhanena yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato|| pa|| Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce ⁹ bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato||

¹ B upasuti; S¹⁻³ upassutim both always

² S³ inserts no ³ Missing in S³ ⁴ S¹ °cariyiko

⁵ S¹⁻³ pariṇānam ⁶ B upasutitī ⁷ S¹ vasagato always

⁸ B bandho always ⁹ S¹⁻³ tañca

Paṭimukkassa Mārāpāso baddho so Mārābandhanena ya-
thākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā
kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce¹
bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya² tiṭṭhati||
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na āvāsagato³ Mārassa
na Mārassa vasagato|| Ummukkassa Mārāpāso mutto
so Mārābandhanena na⁴ yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato||
la||⁷ Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā
manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce
bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati||
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa
vasagato|| Ummukkassa Mārāpāso mutto so Mārāban-
dhanena na⁵ yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimatoti||

115 (2) Mārāpāsa 2

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā
manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhik-
khu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho cakkhuviññeyyesa
rūpesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato yathākāma-
karaṇiyo pāpimato|| pa|| Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā
dhammā|| pe|| ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
bhikkhu baddho manoviññeyyesu dhammesu āvāsagato
Mārassa Mārassa vasagato yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpi-
mato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā
itthā⁶ rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhiva-
dati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhik-
khu mutto cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi na āvāsagato Mārassa
na Mārassa vasagato|| na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato||
pa|| Santi bhikkhave jivhaviññeyyā rasā|| pa|| Santi
bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā⁶ rajanīyā||

¹ B nājhosāya

³ Missing in S¹-3

⁵ Missing in S¹, written and erased in S³

² B nāvāsagato

⁴ 11 (jivhā) is complete in B

Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya
tiṭṭhati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto manovī-
ñeyyehi dhammehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa
vasamgato na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato ti||

116 (3) Lokakāmaguṇa 1

2 Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam¹ nātay-
yam datṭhayyam pattayyan ti² vadāmi|| na ca panāham
bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ³
vadāmi||

Idam vatvā Bhagavā uttāyāsana vihāram pāvisi||

3 Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam acirapakkantassa Bha-
gavato etad ahosi|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhit-
tena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā
uttāyāsana vihāram pavitṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gma-
nena lokassa antam nātayyam datṭhayyam pattayyam ti
vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam
dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|| Ko nu kho imassa Bha-
gavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham
vibhajjeyyāti||

4 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi|| Ayam
kho āyasmā Ānanda satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito
ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ|| pahoti ca āyasmā Ānando
imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa
vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| yam nuna mayam yenā-
yasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā
āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti||

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅ-
kamipsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhimp
sammodipsu|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisā-
retvā ekam antam nisidipsu||

6 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ

¹ B lokassantam always

² So S^{1.3}; B¹ nātēyyam diṭṭheyyam patteyyanti both
always; when S^{1.3} have patteyyan, e is erased

³ S^{1.3} dukkhassanta° here and there

Ānandam etad avocum|| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana¹ vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi|| Tesam no āvuso acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana² vihāram pavittho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datthayyam pattayyanti³ vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi ti|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti|| Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi|| Ayam kho āvuso āyasmā Ānando satthu⁴ ceva samvappito sambhāvito ca⁵ viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| yaṃ nuna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmi|| Vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti||

7 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko⁶ sāragavesi sārapiyesanaṃ caramāno rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva mūlam atikkamma khandhaṃ sakkhāpalāse⁷ sāram pariyesitabbam maññe⁸ya⁹ evaṃ sampadam idam āyasmantaṇaṃ satthari sammukkhūbhūte tam Bhagavantam atisitvā amhe¹⁰ etam attham paṭipucchitabbam maññetha|| So āvuso¹¹ Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati|| cakkhubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi tathāgato|| So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yam Bhagavantam yeva etam attham paṭipucchey-

¹ S³ pattayiyanti² Missing in S¹³ Omitted by S¹⁻³⁴ B¹ sārattthako⁵ S¹⁻³ °palāso⁶ S¹ maññe⁷ B¹ tamhe⁸ S¹ hāvuso

yātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā taṃ¹ dhārey-
yathā ti||

8 Addhāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam
passati|| cakkhubbhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahma-
bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dham-
massāmi tathāgato|| so ceva kālo ahoṣi yaṃ Bhagavantam
yeva etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyāma|| yathā no Bhagavā
vyākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma||| Api cāyasmā
Ānando satthu ceva samvappito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ
sabrahmaccārīnaṃ|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhaga-
vatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham
avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| vibhajatāyasmā
Ānando agaruṃ karitvā ti||

9 Tena hāvuso supātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karoṭha bhā-
sissāmi||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa
paccassossum||

10 Āyasmā Ānando etaḍ avoca||| Yaṃ kho vo² āvuso
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham
vibhajitvā uttāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittṭho|| Nāhaṃ bhik-
khava gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayyaṃ datṭhayaṃ
pattayyanti vadāmi|| na ca panāhaṃ bhikkhave apatvā
lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi ti|| imassa
khvāhaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭ-
ṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa³ vitthārena evaṃ⁴
ājānāmi||

11 Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññi hoti lokamāni⁵
ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko||| Kena cāvuso lokas-
miṃ lokasaññi hoti lokamāni|| Cakkhunā kho āvuso lokas-
miṃ lokasaññi hoti lokamāni|| Sotena kho āvuso|| pe||
Ghaṇena kho āvuso|| Jivhāya kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññi
hoti lokamāni|| Kāyena kho āvuso|| Manena kho āvuso lokas-
miṃ lokasaññi hoti lokamāni||| Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ
lokasaññi hoti lokamāni|| ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye
loko|||

¹ B¹ vo ² Missing in S^{1,3} ³ S¹ inserts evaṃ

⁴ Missing in B

⁵ S³ °māni always

12 Yaṃ kho vo āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavitṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam datṭhayaṃ pattayanti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|| imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti||

Evam āvuso¹ ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu||

13 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho ti bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||

Yaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavitṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam datṭhayaṃ pattayanti² vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|| tesam no bhante amhākam acirapakkhantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idam³ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavitṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam datṭhayaṃ pattayanti⁴ vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham⁵ vibhajeyyāti||

14 Tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi|| Ayam

¹ B² reappearing here, the gap is over

² B¹⁻² have ñāteyyam diṭṭheyyam patteyyanti

³ B¹ etam

⁴ S³ pattayiyanti once more

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit avibhattassa^o attham

kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito
ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando
imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa
vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibha-
jitum|| Yannūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅ-
kameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ
attham paṭipuccheyyāma||| Atha kho mayam bhante
yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha|| upasaṅkamitvā
āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ attham paṭipucchimha|||

15 Tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi
imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti|||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpaṇḍito bhikkhave
Ānando¹|| maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ attham
paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi ca taṃ eva eva vyākareyyaṃ
yathā² taṃ Ānandena vyākataṃ||| Eso ceva tassa³
attho evaṃ ca⁴ dhāreyyāthā ti|||

117 (4) Lokakāmaguṇa 2

2 Pubbe⁵ me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa
bodhisattasseva sato etaḍ ahoṣi||| Ye me pañcakāmaguṇā
cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā|| tatra⁶
me cittaṃ bahulaṃ gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā
anāgatesu||| Tassa mayham{bhikkhave etaḍ ahoṣi|| Ye
me pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā
vipariṇatā|| tatra me attarūpena appamādo satīcetaso
ārakkho karaṇīyo|||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye te⁷ pañca-
kāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipa-
riṇatā|| tatra vo cittaṃ bahulaṃ gacchamānaṃ gaccheyya
paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā anāgatesu||| Tasmā ti ha
bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye vo pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso

1 S¹⁻³ omit mahāpaṇḍito °Ānando 2 S¹ vyākareyyātha

3 S¹⁻³ khovetassa instead of ceva tassa

4 S¹⁻³ eva ca taṃ instead of evaṃ ca 5 S³ adds vā

6 S³ inserts vā; B² kho 7 S¹⁻³ vo instead of ye te

samputthapubbā atitā niruddhā viparinatā tatra vo attarūpehi appamādo satīcetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo¹||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye² āyatane veditabbe||| Yattha cakkhum ca nirujjhati rūpasāññā³ virajjati⁴ ye āyatane veditabbe|| pa|| Yattha jivhā ca nirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe||| Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe⁵ ye āyatane veditabbe ti|||

5 Idam vatvā Bhagavā utthāyasana vihāram pavāsi|||

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakantassa Bhagavato etad aho si||| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyasana vihāram pavittho||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe⁶|| Yattha cakkhuṇca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca⁷ virajjati⁷ ye āyatane veditabbe|| pe|| Yattha jivhānirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe||| Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajjeyyati|||

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad aho si|| Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva samvāṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| Yam nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti|||

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkaminisu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim

¹ This phrase (from tasmā ti ha bhikkhave) is omitted in B¹

² B^{1,2} se instead of ye always

³ S¹⁻³ °saññāñca always in this paragraph less abridged than in B

⁴ B¹ nirujjhati always

⁵ B¹ omits ye āyatane veditabbe

⁶ S¹ repeats here Idam vatvā °ye āyatane veditabbe

⁷ S¹⁻³ have °saññā ca in this part and further on

sammodimsu|| sammodaniyaṃ kathāyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam
antaṃ nisidimsu||

9 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ
Ānandaṃ etaḍ avocaṃ|| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham
avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittho|| Tasmā ti ha
bhikkhave ye āyatane veditaḃbe|| yattha cakkhuṃca ni-
rujjhati rūpasāññā ca nirujjhati|| ye āyatane veditaḃbe|| pe||
yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca nirujjhati ye
āyatane veditaḃbe¹|| ye āyatane veditaḃbe ti²|| Tesam
no avuso amhākaṃ aciraṃpakkantassa Bhagavato etaḍ
ahosi|| Idam kho no² āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam
uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vi-
hāram pavittho|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane
veditaḃbe|| yattha cakkhuṃca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca
nirujjhati ye āyatane veditaḃbe|| pe|| yattha mano ca
nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedi-
tabbeti|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa
uddiṭṭhassa|| pe|| vitthārena attham vibhajjeyyāti|| Tesam
no āvuso amhākaṃ etaḍ ahosi|| Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando
satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrah-
macārīnaṃ|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā
saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham
avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajjitum|| Yaṃ nūna
mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upa-
saṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ attham paṭi-
puccheyyāmāti|| vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti||

10-11 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī
sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa|| la³||
vibhajatāyasmā Ānando agaruṃ karitvāti||

12 Tena āvuso suṇātha sādhuṃkaṃ manasi karotha
bhāsissāmāti||

¹ S³ adds ti; B^r omits the phrase as before, and also further on

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Complete in S¹⁻³—See the preceding sūta, paragraph 7 (p. 94)

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum|||

13 Ayasmā Ānando avoca||| Yam kho¹ avuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāram pavittṭho|| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhuṇca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati|| ye āyatane veditabbe|| la|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| ye āyatane veditabbe ti|| imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṁ² vitthārena attham ājānāmi||| SaḶāyatana-nirodham kho āvuso Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitaṁ|| tas-māti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhuṇca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| pe|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| ye āyatane veditabbe ti|||

14 Imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṁ vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| ākaṅkhamānaṁ ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṁ attham paṭipuccheyyātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṁ dhāreyyātha ti|||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsanaṁ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṁ antaṁ nisīdimsu|||

15 Ekaṁ antaṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etaḍ avocaṁ|| Yam kho no bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāram pavittṭho|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhuṇca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe|| pe|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe³ ti||| Tesaṁ no bhante amhākaṁ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etaḍ ahoṣi|| Idaṁ kho no

¹ Sr. 3 idaṁ kho no

² Missing in Br.²;

³ Br does not repeat ye (se) āyatane veditabbe

āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena¹ uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho|| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave² pe āyatane veditabbe|| yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati rūpasāñña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāñña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe ti|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti||

16 Tesam no bhante amhākam etad aho|| ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacāriṇam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| yammūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāma||

17 Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenu-pasaṅkamimha|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipucchimha|| tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi paḍehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpañño bhikkhave Ānando²|| mañce pi tuhme bhikkhave etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi tam evam eva vyākareyyaṃ yathā pi tam Ānandena vyākatam|| Eso ceva tassa attho evañca naṃ dhāreyyāthāti||

118 (5) Sakka

1 Ekam samayam Bhayavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate||

2 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||

3 Ekam antam tṛito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo

¹ S¹⁻³ insert here bhikkhu

² mahāpañño^o is missing in S¹; S³ has —pe—

yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

4 Santi kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ|| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

5-8 Santi kho devānam inda Sota°|| Ghāna°|| Jivhāvīññeyya rasā°|| gha|| Kāya°||

9 Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā itṭhā° rājanīyā|| Tañce¹ bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ|| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

10 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti||

11-16 Santi ca kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya² tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya³ tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ|| Anupādāno devānaminda bhikkhu parinibbāyati||

Santi kho devānam inda jivhāvīññeyyā rasā|| la|| Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā itṭhā° rājanīyā|| Tañce⁴ bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya⁵ tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ|| Anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati||

17 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

¹ S¹⁻³ tañca

² B¹ najjho; B² najjho°

³ B² naajjho° here and further on

⁴ tañca

⁵ B¹ najjho°

119 (6) *Pañcasikha*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate||

2 Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto¹ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||

3 Ekam antam tthito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no paribhāyanti|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

4-16 Santi kho Pañcasikha cakkhuvīññeyyā|| (yathā purimakam suttantaṃ vitthāretabbo||²)

17 Ayam kho Pañcasikha hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

120 (7) *Sāriputta*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca|| Saddhivihāriko³ āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvatto ti⁴ ||

4 Evam etam⁵ āvuso hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññūno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa|| so⁶ vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññū

¹ Br.² Gandhabbadevaputto always

² This mention applied by Sr.³ to the first article only, I apply to the whole sutta, which is the mere repetition of the preceding one

³ B² saddhiṃ^o 4 S³ hināyavattotitī 5 Br.² hetam

⁶ Sr.³ yo ; B² puts yāvajīvaṃ before so

jāgariyam ananuyutto yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam santānessatīti netam tñanam vijjati||

5 So ¹ vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam santānessatīti tñanam etam vijjati²||

6 Katham cāvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti|| Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhī|| yatodhikaraṇam³ enam cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum⁴|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati|| rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati|| Sotena saddam sutvā|| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhī|| yatodhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati|| rakkhati manindriyam manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati||

Evam kho āvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti||

7 Katham cāvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti|| Idhāvuso bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāram āhāreti|| neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tñitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā⁵ brahmacariyā-nuggahāya iti purāṇaṇca vedanam paṭibhankhāmi⁶ navaṇca vedanam na uppādessāmi⁷ yātrā⁸ ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti||

Evam kho āvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti||

8 Katham cāvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti|| Idhāvuso bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti|| rattiyaṃ pathamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjaya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ pariso-

¹ S^{1.3} Yo

² S^{1.3} vijjati

³ S^{1.3} yatvādhi° here and further on

⁴ S^{1.3} anvāsaveyyum

⁵ S³ vihiṃsuparatiyāya

⁶ B² paṭisaṅkhāmi ⁷ B^{1.2} uppādessāmi ⁸ B^{1.2} yātrā

dheti|| rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññam manasikaritvā|| rattiyā pacchimam yāmaṃ paccutthāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti||

Evam kho āvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti||

9 Tasmā ti āvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbam Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññūno jāgariyam anuyuttā ti||

Evam hi te avuso sikkhitabbanti||

121 (8) Rāhula

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi|| Paripakkā¹ kho Rāhulassa vimutti-paripācāniyā dhammā|| yaṃ nūnāham Rāhulam uttarim² āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyanti||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patācivaram ādāya³ Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātāpatikkanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āmanatesi|| Gaṇhāhi Rāhula nisīdanaṃ yenandhavanam tenu-pasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyāti||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantam piṭhito piṭhito anubandhi||

4 Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsabhassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāni bhavanti⁴ || Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ uttarim āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyanti||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇe paññatte āsane nisīdi|| āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

¹ S¹-3 Sakkānu ² B¹-2 omit Rāhulam and have uttari

³ S¹-3 insert here Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya pāvisi

⁴ P¹ honti



Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam Bhagavā
etaḍ avocaṃ||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā
anicecaṃ vā ti|| Anicecam bhante||

Yam paṇānīcaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|| Duk-
kham bhante||

Yam paṇānīcaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā ¹ vāti|| Aniccā = bhante|| pe||

Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ vā ti|| Anicecam
bhante||

Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti|| Anicco
bhante||

Yam piḍaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-
gataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇāgataṃ|| taṃ pi
niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ vāti|| Anicecam bhante||

Yam paṇānīcaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti||
Dukkham bhante||

Yam paṇānīcaṃ dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi
eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

7-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghāṇaṃ||

9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante|| gha||
Yam piḍaṃ jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ
saññāgataṃ saṅkharāgataṃ viññāṇāgataṃ tampi niccaṃ
vā anicecaṃ vāti|| Anicecam bhante||

Yam paṇānīcaṃ dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi
eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

10 Kāyo||

11 Mano nicco vā anicco vāti|| Anicco bhante||

Yam paṇānīcaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|| Duk-
kham bhante||

Yam paṇānīcaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-

¹ Sr.³ rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ

² Sr.³ anicecaṃ

laṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi
eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante|| pe||

Manoviññanam|| Manosamphasso||

Yaṃ piḍaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-
gatam saññāgatam saṅkhārāgatam viññāṇāgatam|| taṃ pi
niccam vā aniccam vāti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yaṃ panāneccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|| Duk-
kham bhante||

Yaṃ panāneccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

12 Evaṃ passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
sīmipi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| yaṃ piḍaṃ
cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam saññā-
gatam saṅkhārāgatam viññāṇāgatam tasmim pi nibbindati||
pa|| Jivhāya pi¹ nibbindati|| Kāyasmim pi nibbindati||
Manasmim pi nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati maṇo-
viññāṇe pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| yaṃ
piḍaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam
saññāgatam saṅkhārāgatam viññāṇāgatam|| tasmim pi
nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāḡa vimuccati||
Vimuttasmim vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ
brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti
pajānāti||

13 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bha-
gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi|| imasmim ca pana veyyākara-
ṇasmim bhaviṇṇamāne āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya
āsaveli cittaṃ vimucci²|| anekānaṃ ca devatāsahassānaṃ
virajaṃ vitamaḷaṃ dhammacakkhaṃ udapādi|| Yaṃ
kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti||

122 (9) Saṃyojanam

1 Saṃyojaniye ca² bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saṃ-
yojanaṃ ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

¹ So S¹; B¹⁻² S³ vimuccati

² S¹⁻³ omit ca

2 Katame ca bhikkhave saṃyojanīyā dhammā katamaṃ saṃyojanam||

3 Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā it̐hā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃyojanīyā dhammā|| Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanam||

4-7 Santi bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā saddā|| Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā|| Jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| Kāyaviññeyyā potṭhabbā||

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā it̐hā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhave saṃyojanīyā¹ dhammā|| Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanan ti||

123 (10) Upādānam

1 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

2 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamaṃ upādānam||

3-8 Santi bhikkhave² ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā|| Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānan ti||

Lokakāmaguṇavaggo dutiyo³||

Tassuddānam⁴||

Mārapāsenā dve vuttā||

Lokakāmaguṇena⁵ ca||

Sakko Pañcasikho ceva||

Sāriputto ca Rāhulo||

Sam̐yojanam Upādānam||

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti||

¹ S¹⁻³ upādāniyā; in S³ there was saṃñjojanīyā; but the letters saṃñjoja have been erased, and upādā written underneath between the lines

² As in the preceding text, upādāniyā-upādānam being substituted to saṃyojanīyā-saṃyojanam

³ Put at the end in S¹⁻³ as usual

⁴ S¹⁻³ tatru^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ lokokāma^o

CHAPTER III GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO

124 (1) *Vesāli*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ|||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesālīko yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesālīko Bhagavantam etad avoca||| ko nu ko bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā^o saupādāno gahapati bhikkhu no parinibbāyati|||¹

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā^o saupādāno gahapati bhikkhu parinibbāyati|||¹

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||²

125 (2) *Vajji*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisū viharati Hatthigāme|||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena Bhagavā|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttāntam evaṃ vitthāretabbam|| pe|||

¹ S above *Sakka* 118 (pp. 101-2)

² This sutta is the same as 118, the word gahapati being put instead of devānam inda

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantī||

126 (3) *Nālanda*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ¹ viharati Pāvārikambavane||

2 Atha kho Upāli gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantī||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttantam evaṃ vitthāretabbam||²

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantī||

127 (4) *Bhāradvāja*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho rājā Udeno³ yenāyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāniyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Udeno āyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabbhāradvājaṃ etad avoca|| Ko nu kho Bhāradvāja hetu ko paccayo|| yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kāla-kesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilīṭāvino⁴ kāmesu yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ pariuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānaṃ āpādentī||

4 Vuttaṃ kho etaṃ Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave mātumattisū mātucittam upaṭṭhapetha bhaginīmat-

¹ S¹ Nālo; S³ Nālo; B² Nālo

² S¹⁻³ have only vitthāretabbam

³ B¹ uteno always

⁴ B¹ aniki^o; B² anaki^o both here and further on

tīsu¹ bhaginīcittam upatthapetha dhītumattīsu dhītucittam upatthapethāti|| Ayam pi kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime² daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikīlitāvino kāmesu yāvajivam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caranti addhānañca āpādentī ti||

5 Lolam kho³ Bhāradvāja cittam appekadā mātumattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginimattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginimattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti|| Atthi nu kho⁴ Bhāradvāja añño ca hetu añño ca paccayo|| yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānañca āpādentīti||

6 Vuttam kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatū jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam⁵ pūram nānappakārassa asucīno paccavekkhatha|| atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṇṣaṇ naharu atthi atthimiñjā⁶ vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pibakam papphāsam antam antaguṇam udariyam karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohītam sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo singhānikā lasikā muttanti|| Ayam pi⁷ kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānam ca āpādentīti||

7 Ye te⁸ bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū bhāvitakāyā bhāvitasilā bhāvitacittā bhāvitapaññā tesam tam sukaram⁹ hoti|| Ye ca kho te bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā tesam tam dukkaram hoti|| Appekadā bho Bhāradvāja asubhato manasi karissāmāti¹⁰ subhato va¹¹ āgacchati|| Atthi nu kho Bhāra-

¹ B¹ bhaginī^o; B² also not always

² S¹⁻³ yename several times

³ B¹ adds bho

⁴ B¹⁻² add bho ⁵ S¹⁻³ tañcapari^o, and further on tañco

⁶ B¹⁻² oññam

⁷ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁸ B¹ Yehi

⁹ S¹⁻³ dukkaram, na (before dukkaram) being added between the lines in S³

¹⁰ B¹ karissāmīti

¹¹ S³ vā

dvāja añño ca kho hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānaṃ ca āpadentīti||

8 Vuttaṃ kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha|| cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuyyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutā viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha|| rakkhatha cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha|| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuyyañjanaggāhino|| yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha|| rakkhatha manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjathāti|| Ayam kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe||¹ addhānaṃ ca āpadentīti||

9 Acchariyaṃ bho Bhāradvāja abbhutam bho Bhāradvāja yāva subhāsitaṃ cidam² bho Bhāradvāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Esa ceva bho³ Bhāradvāja hetu esa paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilītavino kāmesu yāvajīvaṃ paripuppaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānaṃ ca āpadentīti||

10 Aham pi⁴ bho Bhāradvāja yasmiṃ samaye arakkhiteṇa kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupatṭhitāya satiya⁵ asaṃvutehi indriyehi antepuraṃ⁶ pavisaṃti|| ativiya maṃ⁶ tasmiṃ samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti|| yasmiṃca khvāham bho Bhāradvāja samaye rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittaṇa upatṭhitāya

¹ Complete in B¹⁻²

² Missing in B²; S¹⁻³ idam

³ B¹⁻² esevakho bho

⁴ B¹⁻² inserts kho

⁵ B¹⁻² antepūram always

⁶ S³ mayam

satiyā samvutehi indriyehi antepuram pavisāmi|| na maṃ tathā¹ tasmim samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti||

11 Abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja|| seyyathāpi bho Bharadvāja nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti||² evam evam³ bhotā Bhāradvājena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bho Bhāradvāja taṃ Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ cā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca|| upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gantanti||

128 (5) Soṇo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagale viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Soṇo gahapatiputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

Yathā purimasuttantaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbam⁴||

Ayam kho Soṇa hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

129 (6) Ghosita

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho Ghosito gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando tenu-pasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Ghosito gahapati āyasmaṃ taṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca|| Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunā-

¹ S¹⁻³ tattha ² B¹⁻² dakkhantīti as usual ³ B² S³ etam

⁴ See Nos. 118 and 119, 124-126;—much more complete in S¹ than in B¹⁻³, in S³ than in S¹

nattanti bhante Ānanda vuccati|| kittāvata nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

4 Samvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhātūrūpā ca manāpā cakkhuvīññāṇam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam¹ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā² vedanā|| Samvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhātūrūpā ca amanāpā cakkhuvīññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Samvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhātūrūpā ca upekhātṭhāniyā³ cakkhuvīññāṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam⁴ phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Samvijjati kho gahapati sotadhātu||

6 Samvijjati kho gahapati ghānadhātu||

7 Samvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca manāpā jivhāvīññāṇam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhāvedanā|| Samvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca amanāpā jivhāvīññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Samvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca upekhātṭhāniyā jivhāvīññāṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

8 Kāyadhātu||

9 Samvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manovīññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Samvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manovīññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Samvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca upekhātṭhāniyā manovīññāṇaṇca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

10 Ettāvata kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

¹ S¹ passam almost always

² The MSS. waver between 'khā and 'kha

³ S³ 'tṭhāniyam ; B¹ upekkhavedaniyā always

⁴ The MSS. waver between 'asukha°, asukham, and even asukhā°

130 (7) *Haliddako*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantīsu viharati Kuraraghare pavatte¹ pabbate|||

2 Atha kho Hālidhikāni² gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Hālidhikāni³ gahapati āyasmantam Mahā-Kaccānam etad evoca||| Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā Dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti||| Katham nu kho bhante dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti|||

4 Idha gahapati bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpam Itthetanti⁴ pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam sukhavedaniyam||⁵ sukhavedaniyam⁶ [phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā||| Cakkhunā ca kho paneva⁷ rūpaṃ disvā amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam dukkhavedaniyam|| dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā||| Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpaṃ disvā upekkhāvedaniyam⁸ Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā⁹|||

5-9 Puna ca param gahapati sotena saddam sutvā||| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā||| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā||| Kāyena potṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇam sukhavedaniyam

¹ B¹ kusaghare sampavatte; B² kulaghare pavatte

² B¹ Hāsindakāni; B² Hālidhakāni

³ B² Hālidhakāni

⁴ B¹ itthetanti always

⁵ B¹ adds ca always

⁶ S¹⁻³ do not repeat sukhavedaniyam, and further S³ never repeats vedaniyam

⁷ B¹ paneva always

⁸ B¹ upekkhāvedaniyam, as before, always

⁹ By a strange blunder, S¹⁻³ insert here the two last parts of the mano article, which reappear below in their right place

daniyam|| sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati
 sukhāvedanā||| Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāya
 amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ dukkha-
 vedaniyam|| dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati
 dukkha vedanā||| Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāya
 upekhātṭhāniyam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ
 adukkhamasukhavedaniyam|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyam
 phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||
 10 Evaṃ kho gahapati dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati
 phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati ve-
 danānānattanti|||

131 (8) Nakulapitā

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sum-
 sumāragire¹ Bhesakalāvane² Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenu-
 pasaṅkami|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bha-
 gavantaṃ etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko
 paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme na
 parinibbāyanti||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko pana paccayo
 yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti-
 ti|||

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā³ |||

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-
 idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva-dhamme no parinibbāyanti|||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvinneyyā rūpā³ |||

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-
 idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||

132 (9) Lohicca

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu
 viharati Makkarakate araṇṇe⁴ kuṭikāyaṃ|||

¹ B^{1,2} susu^o; B² ogīre

² S^{1,3} okālā^o

³ As in No. 118. This sutta being the sixth in which
 this subject is dealt with, I do not repeat the usual
 development

⁴ B¹ araṇṇa

2 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevā-
sikā kaṭṭhabhārakā māṇavakā yenāyasmato Mahā-Kaccā-
nassa araṇṇakutīkā tenupasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā
parito parito kuṭikāya¹ anucaṅkamanti anuvicaranti
uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kāñci kāñci selissakāni² ka-
ronti³ || Ime pana muḍḍakā samaṇaka ibbhā kiṇhā⁴
bandhupādāpaccā imesam bhāratakāṇaṃ⁵ sakkatā garu-
katā mānitā pūjitā apacitāti ||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno vihārā nikkhamitvā
te māṇavake etad avoca || Mā vo māṇavakā saddam
akattha⁶ dhammaṃ vo bhāsissāmi ||

Evam vutte te māṇavakā tūhi ahesuṃ ||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno te māṇavake gāthāhi
ajjhabhāsi ||

Siluttamā⁷ pubbatārā ahesuṃ ||
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti ||
guttāni dvārāni surakkhitāni ||
ahesuṃ tesam abhibhuyya kodhaṃ || 1 ||

Dhamme ca jhāne ca ratā ahesuṃ ||
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti ||
ime ca vokkamma jappāmaṣeti⁸ ||
gottena mattā visamam caranti || 2 ||

Kodhābhibhūtā puthu-attadaṇḍā⁹ ||
virajjhamānā¹⁰ tasathāvaṛesu ||
aguttadvārassa bhavanti moghā ||
supineva¹¹ laddham purisassa vittaṃ || 3 ||

¹ B¹⁻² kuṭikāya ² B¹ seleyyakāni ³ B¹ karonti

⁴ B¹⁻² kaṇhā ⁵ B¹⁻² bhara°

⁶ B¹ Mā māṇavā°; B² Māṇavakā saddam mākattha

⁷ S¹⁻³ siluttarā ⁸ S¹⁻³ japā°

⁹ S¹ puthū°; B¹⁻² suputhuttadaṇḍo ¹⁰ B¹⁻² virujjha°

¹¹ S³ supinena

Anāsakā thaṇḍilasāyikā ca||
 pātho sinānañca ¹ tayo ca vedā||
 kharājinaṃ jaṭāpaṅko||
 mantā silabbataṃ tapo ²|| 4 ||

Kuhanā vaṅkaṃ ³ daṇḍā ca||
 udakā ca manāni ⁴ ca||
 vaṇṇā ⁵ ete brāhmaṇānaṃ||
 katā kiñcikkhabāvanā ⁶|| 5 |||

Cittaṃ ca susamāhitaṃ||
 vip̐pasannaṃ anāvilapaṃ||
 akkhilaṃ ⁷ sabbabhūtesu||
 so maggo brahmapattiyāti|| 6 |||

5 Atha kho te māṇavakā kupitā anattamanā yena Lohicca brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkamim̐su|| upasaṅkamitvā Lohiccam brāhmaṇaṃ etaḍ avocaṃ|||| Yagghe bhavaṃ jāneyya samaṇo Mahā-Kaccāno brahmaṇānaṃ mante ⁸ ekam̐sena apavadatai paṭikkosati||

Evapaṃ vutte Lohicca brāhmaṇo kupito ahosi ⁹ anattamano||

6 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa etaḍ ahosi||| Na kho pana me tam ¹⁰ patirūpaṃ yo haṃ aññadattthu māṇavakānaṃ yeva sutvā samaṇaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ akkoseyyaṃ ¹¹ paribhāseyyaṃ|| yaṃ nūnaṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyanti|||

7 Atha kho Lohicca brāhmaṇo tehi māṇavakehi sadhim̐ yenāyasmā Maha-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-

¹ So B¹; B² pātopinānañca; S¹ pāposinānañca; S³ pāpāsinañca

² S¹⁻³ add ca

³ S³ vaṅka

⁴ B² majjanāni; S³ has nāni; but one ma is put before udakā ca

⁵ S³ vaṇṇo

⁶ S¹⁻³ kiñcikkha (S³ kiñcakkha)-bhāḍhanā

⁷ B² akkhilaṃ

⁸ B² mantam

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ahosi

¹⁰ B¹ omits me; S¹ omits pana

¹¹ B¹ inserts virujjheyyaṃ

mitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccanena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Lohicca brāhmaṇo āyasman-tam Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca|| Āgamaṃsu nu¹khvidha bho Kaccāna ambhakaṃ sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭbahā-rakā māṇavakā ti||

Āgamaṃsu khvidha² te brāhmaṇa sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭbaharakā māṇavakā ti||

Ahu pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim³ kocid eva kathāsallāpoti⁴||

Ahu kho me⁵ brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti||

Yathā katham pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti||

Evam kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo⁶||

Siluttamā pubbatarū ahesuṃ
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti||
pe||

Akhilam sabbabhūtesu
So maggo brahmapattiyā ti||

Evam kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi⁷ saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti||

9 Aguttadvāro⁸ ti bhavaṃ Kaccāno āha|| Kittāvatā nu kho⁹ Kaccāna aguttadvāro hotīti||

10 Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piya-rūpe rūpe adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhi-tāya satiyā¹⁰ ca viharati parittacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim

¹ B¹ omits nu

² S¹⁻³ insert nu

³ S¹⁻³ omit saddhim

⁴ S³ °sallāposoti

⁵ Omitted by B¹⁻³

⁶ B¹⁻² add ti

⁷ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁸ Repeated by B¹

⁹ B inserts bho

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anupaṭṭhitakāya sati always

paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yathāssa ¹ te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na ² nirujjhanti||

11-14 Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā||

15 Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati|| anupatṭhitāya satiyā ca viharati parittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na nirujjhanti||

16 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa aguttadvāro hotīti||

17 Acchāriyaṃ bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna yāvañcidam bhotā ³ Kaccānena aguttadvāro va samāno ⁴ aguttadvāro ti akkhāto|| Guttadvāro guttadvāro ti ⁵ bhavaṃ Kaccāno āha|| kittāvatā nu kho bho Kaccāna guttadvāro hotīti||

18 Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati|| upatṭhitāya satiyā ⁶ ca viharati appamāṇacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

19-22 Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā||

23 Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe na vyāpajjati|| upatṭhitāya satiyā ca viharati appamāṇacetaso|| tañ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

24 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa guttadvāro hotīti||

25 Acchāriyaṃ bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna

¹ S¹⁻³ yatthassa always

² S¹⁻³ omit na here and further on ³ S³ bhokātā

⁴ S³ samaṇo ⁵ S³ guttadvāro ti guttadvāro

⁶ S¹⁻³ upa (S³ uppa here) tṭhita kāya sati

yāvañcidam bhotā Kaccānena guttadvāro ca samāno guttadvāro akkhāto||| Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna abhikkantam bho Kaccāna seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti||¹ evam eva² bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito||| Esāham bho Kaccāna tam Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃca|| Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ||| Yathā ca bhavaṃ³ Kaccāno Makkarakāṭe upāsakakulāni upasaṅkamati|| evam evaṃ Lohiccekulam upasaṅkamatu|| tattha ye māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhavantaṃ Kaccānam abhivādessanti paccupaṭṭhissanti āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā dassanti tesam tam bhavissati digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti|||

133 (10) Verahaccāni

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Udāyī⁴ Kāmaṇḍāyaṃ viharati Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa Ambavane|||

2 Atha kho Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā antevāsi maṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ māṇavakam āyasmā Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandessesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi|||

4 Atha kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottam brāhmaṇim etad avoca||| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo Udāyī dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyosānaka-

¹ B¹⁻² dakkhanti

² B¹⁻² evam evaṃ

³ S¹ Bhagavaṃ and further on Bhagavantam

⁴ S¹⁻³ Udāyī always

lyānaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisud-
dhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti||

5 Tena hi tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇaṃ
Udāyim nimantehi svātanāya bhattenāti||

Evam hoti ti kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya
brāhmaṇiṃ patissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyi tenupasaṅkami||
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca|| Adhi-
vāsetu kira bhavaṃ Udāyi amhākaṃ¹ ācariyabhariyāya
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ svātanāya bhattanti||

Adhiyāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhibhāvena||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi tassā rattiṃ accayena pub-
banhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Vera-
haccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami||
upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi||

7 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ
Udāyim paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā
santappesi sampavāresi||

8 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ
Udāyim bhuttāvaṃ opitapattapaṇim pāduka ārohitvā uce-
āsane nisīditvā sisam oguṇṭhitvā² āyasmantaṃ Udāyim
etad avoca|| Bhaṇa samaṇa dhammanti||

Bhavissati bhagini samayoti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ pak-
kāmi||

9 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyi
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ sad-
dhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisā-
retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
tam māṇavakaṃ āyasmā Udāyi dhammiyā kathāya san-
dassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī||

10 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ
dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito
sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ yena Verahaccānigottā brah-
maṇi tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottaṃ
brāhmaṇim etad avoca|| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo
Udāyi dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ

¹ S³ āyasmākaṃ

² S¹⁻³ okuṇṭhitā ; B¹⁻² oguṇḍitvā

pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyaññanam kevalapari-
puṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti||

11 Evam eva¹ pana tvam māṇavaka samaṇassa
Udāyissa vaṇṇam bhāsasi|| samaṇo panudāyi² Bhaṇa
samaṇa³ dhammanti vutto samāno Bhavissati bhagini
samaṇo ti vatvā utthāyāsanaṁ viharam⁴ pakkanto ti

12 Tathā hi pana tvam bhoti pādukā arohitvā ucece
āsane nisīditvā sisam oguṇṭhitvā⁵ etad avoca Bhaṇa
samaṇa dhammanti|| dhammagaruno hi te bhavanto
dhammagāravati||

13 Tena tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇam
Udāyim nimantehi svāyatanāya bhattanāti||

Evam bhoti⁶ kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya
brāhmaṇiṇiṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyi tenupasaṅkami||
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Adhivā-
setu kira bhavaṃ Udāyi ambhākam⁷ ācariyabhariyāya⁸
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṇiṃ svātanāya bhattanti||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyi tunhibhāvena||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi tassā rattiyaṃ accayena
pubbanhasamaṇaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṇiṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅ-
kami|| Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi||

15 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇiṃ āyasmantam
Udāyim paṇitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā
santappesi sampavāresi||

16 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇiṃ āyasmantam
Udāyim bhuttāvim oṇitapattapāṇim pādukā orohitvā nīce
āsane nisīditvā sisam vivaritvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad
avoca|| Kisminnu kho bhante sati arahanto sukhadukkham
paññāpentī kismim asati arahanto sukhadukkham na
paññāpentīti||

17 Cakkhusmim kho bhagini sati arahanto sukhaduk-
kham paññāpentī|| Cakkhusmim asati arahanto sukhaduk-

¹ B¹⁻² evaṃ

² B¹⁻² omit pan

³ S¹⁻³ omit samaṇa

⁴ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁵ S³ okuṇ°

⁶ S³ hotīti

⁷ S¹ asmākam; S³ āyasmā akam

⁸ S¹⁻³ āca(S³-cca-)riyāya°

kham na paññāpenti|| la|| Jivhāya sati arahanto sukhaduk-
kham paññāpenti|| jivhāya asati arahanto sukhadukkham na
paññāpenti|| la|| Manasmim sati arahanto sukhadukkham
paññāpenti|| manasmim asati arahanto sukhadukkham
na paññāpenti||

18 Evaṃ vutte Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam
Udāyim etad avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam
bhante|| seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya
paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācik-
kheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto
rūpāni dakkhinti|| evaṃ eva ayyena Udāyinaṃ anekapari-
yāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham ayya¹ Udāyi tam²
Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhik-
khusanghañca|| upāsikam mama ayyo Udāyi dhāretu ajja-
tagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||

Gahapati-vaggo tatiyo³||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Vesālī Vajji Nālandā||

Bhāradvāja⁴ Sono ca Ghosito||

Hālidāko⁵ Nakulapitā||

Lohicca Verahaccānī⁶||

CHAPTER IV DEVADAHAVAGGO CATUTTHO

134 (1) Devadhakhaṇo

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Devada-
hannāma Sakkānaṃ⁷ nigame⁸||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Nāham
bhikkhave sabbesaññeva bhikkhūnaṃ ehasu phassāyata-

¹ B^{1,2} bhante; S³ ayyam

² S³ Udāyinaṃ

³ Put at the end by S^{1,3}

⁴ S^{1,3} rājā

⁵ B² Hālidāko; S¹ Hālidāko; S³ Haliddikā

⁶ S^{1,3} Verahaccayati; B² occavāti

⁷ S^{1,3} sakyānam

⁸ S¹ nigamo

nesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Na ca panāham bhikkhave sabbesaṇṇeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

3 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaṇṇā vimuttā|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Taṃ kissa hetu||

4 Katam¹ tesam appamādena|| abhabbā te pamajjitum||

5 Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā² appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena³ karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Taṃ kissa hetu||

6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīṇṇeyyā rūpā manoramā pi amanoramā pi|| tyāssa phussaphussa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso aparīyādānā āradhmaṃ hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ|| upatṭhitā sati asammuttā⁴|| passaddho kāyo asāradhho|| samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggam|| Imam khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

7, 8, 9, 10 Pe|| Santi bhikkhave jivhā⁵ kāya⁶||

11 Santi bhikkhave manovīṇṇeyyā dhammā manoramā pi amanoramā pi|| tyāssa phussaphussacittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso aparīyādānā āradhmaṃ hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ|| upatṭhitā sati asammuttā⁵|| passaddho kāyo asāradhho|| samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggam|| Imam khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

¹ S¹ katam (?); S³ natam distinctly; B¹⁻² katham; corrected in B² to katam

² S¹⁻³ ye kho

³ B¹⁻² nesāham bhi^o āyatanesu nāppamādena

⁴ S³ appamuttā

⁵ S³ apammuttā

135 (2) *Saṅgayha*

2 Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

3 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma nirayā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā¹ rūpaṃ passati|| anittharūpaññeva² passati no ittharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva passati no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva passati no manāparūpaṃ|| Yaṃ kiñci sotena saddaṃ suṇāti|| Yaṃ kiñci ghāmena gandhaṃ ghāyati|| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya rasaṃ sāyati|| Yaṃ kiñci kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusati|| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti|| anittharūpaññeva vijānāti no ittharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva vijānāti no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva vijānāti no manāparūpaṃ||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

4 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma saggā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati|| ittharūpaññeva passati no anittharūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva passati no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva passati no amanāparūpaṃ|| gha|| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya sāyati|| la|| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti|| ittharūpaññeva vijānāti no anittharūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva vijānāti no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva vijānāti no amāna-rūpaṃ||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāyāti|||

136 (3) *Agayha*

2 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā³ rūpasamuditā|| rūpavipariṇāma virāgaṇirodhā dukkhaṃ⁴ bhikkhave deva-manussā viharanti|| Saddārāmā|| Gandhārāmā|| Rasārāmā|| Phoṭṭhabbārāmā|| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave

¹ S^{1.3} tattha cakkhunā yaṃ kiñci

² S^{1.3} aritṭha

³ S^{1.3} devā° always

⁴ B^{1.2} dukkhā always

devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhamma-
vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā dukkhaṃ bhikkhave devama-
nussā viharanti||

3 Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho
rūpānaṃ samudayaṇica atthagamaṇica assādaṇica ādina-
vaṇica nissaraṇaṇica yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāmo na
rūparato na rūpasamudito|| ¹ rūpavipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā
sukhaṃ ² bhikkhave Tathāgato viharati||| Saddānaṃ|||
Gandhānaṃ||| Rasānaṃ||| Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ||| Dham-
mānaṃ samudayaṇica atthagamaṇica assādanca ādinavaṇica
nissaraṇaṇica yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāmo na
dhammarato na dhammasamudito dhammavipariṇāma-
virāgaṇirodhā ³ sukho ⁴ bhikkhave tathāgato viharatīti||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā ⁵ Sugato athāparam
pi etad avoca satthā||

Rūpā saddā gandhā rasā|| phassā dhammā ca kevalā|||
iṭṭhā kantā manāpā ca|| yāvatatthīti vuccati ⁶|| 1 ||

Sadevakassa lokassa|| ete vo sukhasammatā||
Yattha cete nirujjhanti|| taṃ tesam dukkhasammatam|| 2 ||

Sukhaṃ diṭṭham ariyehi ⁷|| sakkā yassa nirodhanam ⁸||
paccanikam idam hoti|| sabbalokena dassanam ⁹|| 3 ||

Yam pare sukhato āhu|| tad ariyā āhu dukkhato||
yam pare dukkhato āhu|| tad ariyā sukhato vidū|| 4 ||

Phassadhammaṃ durājanaṃ ¹⁰|| sammulhettha ¹¹ avid-
dasu||
nivitānaṃ ¹² tamo hoti|| andhakāro apassatam|| 5 ||

¹ S³ inserts na ² S³ repeats sukhaṃ ; B¹⁻² have sukho

³ S³ dhammanavipariṇāmanavirāga°

⁴ So B¹⁻², S³ ; S¹ sākho ⁵ B¹⁻² vatvāna

⁶ B² vuccanti ; S³ yāvamttthīti vuccati

⁷ S³ sukhanti diṭṭhemariyehi

⁸ S¹⁻³ sakkāyassuparodhanam ⁹ B¹⁻² passatam

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ phassā° ; B¹⁻² passa° duvijānaṃ

¹¹ S¹⁻³ sampamulhettha ¹² S³ nivitānaṃ

Satañca vivaṭaṃ hoti|| āloko passatam idha||
santikena vijānanti|| mahādharmassa¹ kovidā|| 6 ||

Bhavarāgaparethehi|| bhavasotānusāribhi²||
Māradheyyānupannehi|| nāyam dhammo³ susambud-
dho⁴|| 7 ||

Ko nu aññatra-m-ariyehi|| padaṃ sambuddham arahati||
Yam padaṃ sammadaññāya|| parinibbanti anāsavāti|| 8 ||

5 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā rūparatā rūpasa-
muditā|| rūpaviparinānavirāgaṇirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave
devamanussā viharanti||| Saddārāmā||| Gandhārāmā|||
Rasārāmā||| Phoṭṭhabbārāmā||| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave
devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhamma-
pariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanussā
viharanti|||

6 Tathāgato ca bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho
rūpaṇaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-
vañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāmo
na rūparatā na rūpasamudito||⁵ rūpavipariṇānavirāgaṇi-
rodhā sukho bhikkhave tathāgato viharati||| Saddānaṃ|||
Gandhānaṃ||| Rasānaṃ||| Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ||| Dham-
mānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca
nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāmo na
dhammarato na dhammasamudito⁵|| dhammavipariṇāma-
virāgaṇirodhā sukho bhikkhave Tathāgato viharatīti|||

137 (4) *Palāsīnā* 1

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| taṃ vo
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||| Kiñca bhikkhave na
tumhākaṃ|||

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha||
taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la||| Jivhā na

¹ B¹⁻² magā°

² B¹⁻² bhavayogānu°

³ B¹ maggo

⁴ B¹⁻² °budho

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert na here

tumhākam tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā¹ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la||| Mano na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇakatṭhasākhāpalāsam tam jano hareyya vā ḍaheyya vā yathāpaccayam vā kareyya api nu tumhākam evam assa Amhe jano harati vā ḍahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti|||

10 Evam eva vo kho bhikkhave cakkhum na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Sotam||| Ghūnam|| Jīvā|| pe|| Mano na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

138 (5) *Palāsina* 2

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākam|||

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||| Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā||| Dhammā na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇakatṭham|| la||

10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpā na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||| Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā||| Dhammā na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|||

139 (6) *Hetunā ajjhata* 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi² anicco|| aniccasambhūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto niccam bhavissati|||

¹ S¹-3 tamvopahīnam

² S³ inserts paccayo

4-5 Sotam||| Ghānam|||

6-7 Jivhā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya
uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā
kuto niccā bhavissati|| la|||

8 Mano anicco|| yo pi bhikkhave hetu yo pi paccayo
manassa uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūto bhik-
khavē¹ mano kuto nicco bhavissati|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
sīm pi nibbindati|| la||| Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| la|||
Manasīm pi nibbindati||| Nibbindam virajjati|| pe||
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

140 (7) *Hetunā ajjhata 2*

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham|| yo pi hetu yo pi
paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasam-
bhūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto sukhā bhavissati|||
Sotam||| Ghānam|||

6-7 Jivhā dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya
uppādāya kuto sukhā bhavissati||| Kāyo|| pe|||

8 Mano dukkho|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa
uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūto bhikkhave mano
kuto sukho bhavissati|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

141 (8) *Hetunā ajjhata 3*

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi pac-
cayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtam
bhikkhave cakkhum kuto attā bhavissati||| la|||

6-7 Jivhā anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya
uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā
kuto attā bhavissati|||

Kāyo|||

8 Mano anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa

¹ Missing in S^{1,3}

uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūto bhikkhave mano
kuto attā bhavissati||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

142 (9) *Hetunā bahira 1*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
rūpānam uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhik-
khave rūpā kuto niccā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammā-
nam uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave
dhammā kuto niccā bhavissanti||

9 Evam passam|| la||¹ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

143 (10) *Hetunā bahira 2*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
rupānam uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-
khave rūpā kuto sukhā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-
mānam uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-
khave dhammā kuto sukhā bhavissanti||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

144 (11) *Hetunā bahira 3*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
rupānam uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhik-
khave rūpā kuto attā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-
mānam uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave
dhammā kuto attā bhavissanti||

¹ Complete in S¹.³

9 *Evam passam*|| *pe*¹|| *nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti*||

*Devadahavaggo catuttho*²||

Tassuddānam||

*Devadahakhaṇo Saṅgayha*³||

Agayha + dve honti 5 *Palāsinā*⁶||

Hetunā pi tayo vuttā||

Dve 7 *ajjhata-bāhirāti*||

CHAPTER V NAVAPURĀNAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

145 (1) *Kammam*

2 *Navapurāṇāni bhikkhave kammāni desissāmi kammanirodham kammanirodhagāminiñca paṭipadam*|| *tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti*⁸||

3 *Katamam bhikkhave purāṇakammam*⁹||

Cakkhum bhikkhave purāṇakammam abhisāṅkhatam abhisāñcetayitam vedaniyam datṭhabbam|| *pa*|| *Jivhā purāṇakammam*¹⁰ *abhisāṅkhatā abhisāñcetayitā vedaniyā datṭhabbā*|| *la*|| *Mano purāṇakammam*¹¹ *abhisāṅkhatō abhisāñcetayito vedaniyo datṭhabbo*¹²||

Idam vuccati bhikkhave purāṇakammam||

4 *Katamañca bhikkhave navakammam*¹³|| *Yaṃ kho bhikkhave etarahi kammam karoti kāyena vācāya manasā idam vuccati bhikkhave navakammam*||

5 *Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho*|| *Yo kho bhikkhave kāyakammavacikammamanokammassa*¹⁴ *nirodhā*

¹ Complete in B¹⁻³

² Put at the end by S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ *sagayha*; B² *saṅgayha*; B¹ *pagayha*

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B² *hoti*

⁶ S¹⁻³ *palāsinam*; B¹ *ma* (B² *pa*-) *ṇasinā*

⁷ S¹⁻³ *te kho* ⁸ *sādhukam* ⁹ *oti* is omitted by S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ *purāṇam* always ¹⁰ B¹ *okammā* ¹¹ B¹ *okammo*

¹² While S¹⁻³ do not omit *Sotam* . . . *Ghānam* . . . *Kāyo*, they omit *Mano* . . .

¹³ S¹⁻³ *navam kammam* always

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ *Kāyakammam vacikammam manokammam*

vimuttiṃ¹ phusati || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kamma-
nirodho ||

6 Katamā² ca bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī paṭi-
padā ||

Ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo seyyathidam sam-
māditthi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto
sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi ||

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī paṭi-
padā ||

7 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā purāṇakam-
maṃ || desitaṃ navakammaṃ || desito kammanirodho || desitā
kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ||

8 Yaṃ kho bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakānaṃ
hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya kataṃ³ vo 4
tam mayā ||

9 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññagārāni
jhāyatha⁵ bhikkhave mā pamādattha⁶ mā paccehāvippa-
tisārino ahuvattha || Ayaṃ vo⁷ amhākam⁸ anusāsati⁹ ||

146 (2) Sappāya 1

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ dēssī-
sāmi || taṃ sunātha || pa || katamā ca sū bhikkhave nibbā-
nasappāyā¹⁰ paṭipadā ||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum aniccanti passati ||
Rūpā aniccāti passati || Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti passati ||
Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti passati || Yaṃ pidaṃ cakkhu-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā duk-
khaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā passati || taṃ pi Aniccanti
passati ||

4-5 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ ||

6-7 Jivhā aniccāti passati || Rasā aniccāti passati ||
Jivhāvīññāṇam aniccanti passati || Jivhāsamphasso aniccoti

¹ B¹⁻² vimutti

² S¹⁻³ katamo

³ B² has kataṃ kammaṃ (kammaṃ)

⁴ B¹ kho instead of vo tam

⁵ B² nijjhāyatha

⁶ B¹⁻² pahadattha ⁷ B¹ kho ; S³ o (?) between the lines

⁸ B² tamhākam ⁹ S³ anusāsati ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ esappāya always

passati|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi Aniccanti passati||| Kāyo|||

8 Mano aniccoti passati|| Dhammā aniccāti passati|| Manoviññāṇam aniccanti passati|| Manosamphasso aniccoti passati|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccanti passati|||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti|||

147 (3) Sappāya 2

2 Nibbānasappāyam vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi|| tam sunātha|| pa||| katamā ca sā^{*} bhikkhave nibbānasappāyapaṭipadā|||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum dukkhanti passati|| Rūpā dukkhāti passati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam dukkhanti passati|| Cakkhusamphasso dukkhoti passati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi dukkhanti passati|||

4-7 Sotam||| Ghānam||| Jivhā dukkhā ti passati||| la|||

8 Mano dukkhoti|| Dhammā dukkhā ti|| Manoviññāṇam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi Dukkanti passati|||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sappāyā paṭipadāti|||

148 (4) Sappāya 3

2 Nibbānasappāyam vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi|| tam sunātha|| la|| Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyapaṭipadā|||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum anattā ti passati|| Rūpā anattā ti passati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam anattāti passati|| Cakkhusamphasso anattā ti passati|| Yam pidam cakkhu-

* S-3 omit sā

samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ|| tampi Anattā ti passati||

4-7 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā anattāti passati|| Kāyo||

8 Mano anattāti passati|| Dhammā anattāti passati|| Manoviññāṇaṃ|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam mano-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhum asukhaṃ vā taṃ pi anattāti passati||

9 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti||

149 (5) Sappāya 4

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi|| taṃ supātha|| la||

Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā||

3 Taṃ kim maññātha bhikkhave|| cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|| Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Rupā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante|| Cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso|| la|| Yam pidam cakkhu-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante

4-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano¹||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-mim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| Cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| pe|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tasmim

¹ Mano.is complete in S¹.3

nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti||

10 Ayam kho sū bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā ti||

150 (6) *Anterasi*

3 Anantevāsikam¹ idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam
vussati anācariyakam||

4 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sēcariyako dukkham
na phāsum² viharati|| Anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu
anācariyako³ sukham⁴ phāsum viharati||

5 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko sēcariyako
dukkham na phāsum viharati||

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā
uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññoja-
niyā tyassa⁵ antovasanti antassa vasanti⁶ pāpakā akusalā
dhammā ti|| tasmā Santevāsiko⁷ ti vuccati|| Te⁸ nam
samudācaranti|| samudācaranti nam⁹ pāpakā akusalā
dhammā ti|| tasmā Sēcariyako ti vuccati|| la||

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddam
sutvā|| ghānena gandham ghāyitvā||

9-10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāyā
rasam sāyitvā uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅ-
kappā saññojaniyā|| pe|| Puna ca param bhikkhave
bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā||

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā
dhammam viññāya uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā¹⁰
sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā|| tyassa antovasanti antassa

¹ S¹⁻³ Antevāsikam

² B¹⁻² phāsu always

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁴ S¹⁻³; add vā ⁵ S¹⁻³ tyāssa always

⁶ S¹ anvassa (S³ anvāssa-)vasanti

⁷ S¹ sū antevāsiko; S³ has the same, a being erased,
whence sānte^o

⁸ S¹⁻³ tena

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit samudācaranti nam

¹⁰ Missing in S¹; written but erased in S³

vasanti¹ pāpakā akusalā dhammā|| tasmā Santevāsiko² ti vuccati|| te naṃ³ samudācaranti samudācaranti naṃ⁴ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko⁵ sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsum viharati||

13 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsum viharati||

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā|| tyassa na antovasanti nāssa antovasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Antevāsiko ti vuccati|| Te na naṃ⁶ samudācaranti na⁷ samudācaranti naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati||

15-18 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sīyitvā|| Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā||

19 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā⁸ sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā tyassa na antovasanti⁹ nassa antovasanti¹⁰ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anantevāsiko ti vuccati|| Te na naṃ samudācaranti na samudācaranti naṃ¹¹ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati||

20 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsum viharati||

Anantevāsikam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vuccati¹² anācariyakam||

¹ S¹ anvāssavasanti; the word, written between the lines in S³, is not very distinct

² S¹ sū antevāsiko as before; S³ antevāsiko; B² sānteo

³ S¹ tenataṃ

⁴ S³ omits samudācaranti naṃ

⁵ So B¹ S³; S¹ B² sāntevāsiko

⁶ B² te namaṃ

⁷ S¹ inserts tam between na and samud^o omitting the following naṃ; S³ omits the whole

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ antova(S³-vā-)sissanti

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ antevāsanti

¹¹ S¹ na naṃ samudācaranti; missing in S³

¹² B¹⁻² vussati

21 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkham na phāsum viharati|| anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anācariyako sukham phāsum viharatīti||

151 (7) *Kimatthiya*

3 Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyū|| Kim atthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti|| evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha||

4 Dukkassa kho āvuso yassa pariññāya¹ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyū|| Katamam pana tam āvuso² dukkham yassa pariññāya samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti|| evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha||

6-11 Cakkhum kho āvuso dukkham tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati|| Rūpā dukkhā tesam pariññāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati|| Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati||³ Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā adukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi dukkham|| tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati||

12 Idam kho āvuso dukkham yassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti||

13 Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthāti||

152 (8) *Atthi nu kho pariyāyo*

3 Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva⁴ saddhāya aññatra ruciya aññatrānussavā¹ aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra ditṭhi-

¹ S¹⁻³ pariññattham

² B¹ panāvuso

³ So S¹⁻³; less abridged in B¹⁻² ⁴ S¹⁻³ aññatth^o always

nijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākareyya|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti||¹

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||²

5 Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākareyya|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti ti pajānāti||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya|| pe|| aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroṭi Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| Yantam³ bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā ruciya vā veditabbā anussavena vā veditabbā ākāraparivitakkena vā veditabbā diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā ti||

Evam bhante||

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciya aññatrānussava aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatradiṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroṭi Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti ti pajānāti||

8-11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| pe|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā⁴ || Kāyena potṭhabbam phusivā||

¹ S¹⁻³ pajānāmīti always ² So S¹⁻³; complete in B¹⁻²

³ S¹⁻³ santam ⁴ 10 (Jivhāya . . .) is complete in B¹⁻²

12 Punaca param bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|| Yam tam bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|| api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā vedittabbā|| pe|| ditthinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbāti||

No hetam bhante||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbāti||

Evam bhante||

13 Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgamaṃ bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra ditthinijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroti|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

153 (9) *Indriya*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Indriyasampanno indriyasampanno ti vuca-ti|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hoti||

4 Cakkhundriye ce bhikkhu udayavyāyānupassī¹ viharanto cakkhundriye nibbindati|| Sotindriye|| Ghānindriye|| Jivhindriye|| Kāyindriye|| Manindriye ce bhikkhu udayavyāyānupassī viharanto manindriye nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati|| la|| Vimutasmi vimuttamhīti ñānaṃ hoti|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ|| kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

5 Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu indriyasampannoti||

¹ Br.² udayabbayā°

154 (10) *Katthika*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhaute vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotīti||

4 Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindā¹ virāgā² nirodhā³ anupādā vimutto hoti|| Diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghāṇaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāya||

9 Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|| Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|| Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindā² virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|| Diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyati||³

Navapurānavaggo pañcama + ||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Kammaṃ cattāri⁵ Sappāyā|| Anantevāsi Kimatthiyā⁶||
Atthinukhopariyāyo|| Indriya-Kathikena te dasāti⁷ ||

Tatra Vagguddānaṃ||⁸

Yogakkhemi ca Loka ca||⁹ Gahapati Devadahena ca||
Navapurāṇena paññāsaṃ|| tatiyaṃ tena vuccatīti¹⁰ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya

² S³ add ya between the lines

³ S¹ B¹ vacanāya

⁴ After the uddānaṃ in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ ca (S¹ cā-)riya

⁶ S¹⁻³ antthikā

⁷ S¹⁻³ cāti instead of te^o

⁸ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁹ S¹⁻³ okhemañca lokañca

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ vuccati

PAÑÑĀSAM CATUTTHAM

CHAPTER I NANDIKKHAYA-VAGGO PATHAMO

155 (1) *Nandikkhaya 1*

3 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave cakkhum Aniccanti passati||
 sāyaṃ¹ hoti sammādiṭṭhi|| sammāsampassaṃ nibbindati
 nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo||
 Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

4-7 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu sotam Aniccanti
 passati|| ghānaṃ Aniccanti passati|| jivhaṃ² Aniccanti
 passati|| kāyaṃ Aniccanti passati||

8 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu manaṃ Aniccanti
 passati|| sāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi|| sammāpassaṃ nibbin-
 dati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo||
 Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

156 (2) *Nandikkhaya 2*

3 Anicce yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe Aniccā ti pas-
 sati|| sāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi|| sammāpassaṃ nibbin-
 dati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo||
 Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

4-8 Anicce yeva bhikkhave sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| phoṭ-
 ṭhabbe|| dhamme Aniccā ti passati|| sāyaṃ hoti sammādi-
 ṭṭhi|| sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo
 rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ
 suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

157 (3) *Nandikkhaya 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| cakkha-
 niccataṃ³ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha|| Cakkhum
 bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto cakkhanicca-
 taṃ³ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto cakkhusmim pi
 nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandik-
 khayō|| Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

¹ S¹-3 sāssa always² S¹-3 jivhā³ S¹-3 cakkhuaniccataṃ

4-5 Sotam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| Ghānam||

6 Jivham bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| jivhāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karotha|| jivhāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto jivhāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto jivhāya nibbindati|| pe|| cittam suvimuttanti vuccati||

7-8 Kāyam|| Manam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| manāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| Manam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto manāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto manasmimpi nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

158 (4) Nandikkhaya 4

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| rūpāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| Rūpe bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto rūpāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto rūpesu pi nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati||

4-7 Sadde|| Gandhe|| Potṭhabbe|| Kāye||

8 Dhamme bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| dhammāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| Dhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto dhammāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto dhammesu pi nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

159 (5) Jivakambavane 1

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakambavane||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi Bhikkhavoti|| la||

3 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhitassa bhik-

khave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati||| Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

4 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Rupā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam|| pe|| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|||

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Dhammā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| la|| Yam pidam mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhitassa bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyatīti|||

160 (6) *Jivakambavane* 2

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakambavane|||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi|| la|||

3 Paṭisallāṇe¹ bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| paṭisallīnaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati²||| Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

4 Cakkhu aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā vedayitam|| pe|| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

5-8 Sotam||| Ghānam||| Jivhā||| Kāyo|||

9 Mano anicco ti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Dhammā|| Manoviññāṇam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham

¹ B² paṭisallīno here and further on

² S¹⁻³ pakkhāyati always

vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi Aniccanti yathabhūtam okkhāyati||

10 Patisallāne bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| patisallinassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathabhūtam okkhāyati||

161 (7) Koṭṭhiko 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko¹ yena Bhagavā|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhiṭṭena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti||

Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Kiñca Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ||

4 Cakkhum kho² Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rupā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Cakkhusamphasso anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-6 Sotaṃ|| Ghāṇaṃ||

7 Jivhā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rasā aniccā|| Jivhāviññāṇam|| Jivhāsamphasso|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

8-9 Kāyo|| Mano anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Dhammā aniccā|| Manoviññāṇam aniccaṃ|| manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabboti||

¹ S¹⁻³ Koṭṭhito always

² Missing in S¹⁻³

162 (8) *Koṭṭhika* 2

2-3 Atha kho¹ la² vihareyyanti³ ||

Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo ||
kiñca Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ ||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho² Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando
pahātabbo || Rūpā dukkhā tatra te chando pahātabbo ||
Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo ||
Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo ||
Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā || tam pi
dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo ||

5-8 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ || Ghānaṃ dukkhaṃ || Jivhā-
dukkhā || Kāyo dukkho ||

9 Mano dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo || pe || Mano
samphasso^o || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā up-
pajjati vedayitaṃ^o || tam pi dukkhaṃ tatra te chando
pahātabbo ||

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahā-
tabbo ti ||

163 (9) *Koṭṭhika* 3

2-3 Ekam antaṃ || la² vihareyyanti³ ||

Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo ||
Ko ca Koṭṭhika anattā ||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahā-
tabbo || Rūpā anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo || Cakkhuvīñ-
ñāṇaṃ anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo || Cakkhusamphasso
anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo³ || Yam pidam cakkhu-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā || tam pi anattā tatra te chando
pahātabbo || la ||

5-8 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ || Jivhā || Kāyo ||

9 Mano anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo || Dhammā
anattā || Manovīññāṇaṃ || Manosamphasso || Yam pidam

¹ S¹.3 have Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho^o desetu —pe—

² Missing in S¹.3

³ S¹.3 repeat here cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ . . .

manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ pe|| tam pi anattā tatra chando pahātabbo||

10 Yo kho Kottthika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo ti||

164 (10) *Micchādiṭṭhi*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyatī||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati|| rūpe aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati|| cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati|| cakkhusamphassaṃ aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati|| pa|| Yam pidam manosaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evaṃ passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyatī||

165 (11) *Sakkāya*

2-3 Etad¹ avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyatī||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati|| rūpe dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati|| cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati|| cakkhusamphassaṃ dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati|| la|| Yam pidam manosaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukkhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati||

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyatī||

¹ Preceded in S¹⁻³ by Ekam antaṃ . . . Bhagavantam

166 (12) *Attano*

2-3 Etad¹ avoca|| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatīti||

4 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati|| rūpe anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati|| cakkhuviññāṇam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati|| cakkhusamphassam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghāṇam|| Jivham|| Kāyam||

9 Manam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati|| dhamme|| manoviññāṇam|| manosamphassam|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatīti²||

Nandikkhayavaggo pathamo||

Tassuddānam||

Nandikkhayena cattāro||

Jivakambavane dve³||

Koṭṭhikena⁴ tayo vuttā||

Micchā Sakkāya Attano ti||

CHAPTER II SAṬṬHI-PEYYĀLAM [VAGGO DUTIYO]

167 (1) *Chandena (atthārassa) 1*

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| kiñca bhikkhave aniccam||

¹ As in the preceding sutta (p. 147, n. 1)

² This number is missing in B^{1,2}

³ S^{1,3} dve

⁴ S^{1,3} Koṭṭhitena

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo||| Sotaṃ||| Ghānaṃ|||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā||| Kāyo aniceo|||

9 Mano aniceo tatra vo chando pahātabbo|||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo ti|||

(2) *Chandena* 2

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|| kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ|||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo||| Sotaṃ||| Ghānaṃ|||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo||| Kāyo aniceo

9 Mano aniceo tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabboti|||

(3) *Chandena* 3

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ|||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Sotaṃ aniccaṃ||| Ghānaṃ|||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Kāyo|||

9 Mano aniceo tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti|||

168 (4-6) *Chandena* 4, 5, 6

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Kiñca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ|||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

5-6 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ||| Ghānaṃ|||

7-8 Jivhā dukkhā||| Kāyo|||

9 Mano dukkho tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

169 (7-9) *Chandena* 7, 8, 9

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave
anattā||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jihvā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahā-
tabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

170 (10-12) *Chandena* 10, 11, 12

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccām tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave
aniccām||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccām tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

171 (13-15) *Chandena* 13, 14, 15

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhik-
khave dukkham||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā|| tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

172 (16-18) *Chandena* 16, 17, 18

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||. Ko ca bhikkhave anattā||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

173 (19) *Atitena* (nava) 1

3-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam atitam|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano aniceo atito||

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| sotasmim pi nibbindati|| ghānasmim pi nibbindati|| jivhāya pi nibbindati|| kāyasmim pi|| māṇasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimuttasmi vimuttamhīti nānam hoti|| Khīṇā jati vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

(20) *Atitena* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam anāgataṃ|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā aniccā anāgatā|| Kāyo|| Mano aniceo anāgato||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti||

(21) *Atitena* 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam paccuppannam|| Sotam|| Ghānam||

6-8 Jivhā aniccā paccuppannā|| Kāyo|| Mano aniceo paccuppanno||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti ti||

174 (22-24) *Atītena* 4, 5, 6

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgatam
paccuppannam||| Sotam||| Ghānam|||

6-8 Jivhā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā||| Kāyo|||
Mano dukkho atito anāgato paccuppanno|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

175 (25-27) *Atītena* 7, 8, 9

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgatam paccup-
pannam||| Sotam||| Ghānam|||

6-8 Jivhā anattā|| Kāyo|| Mano atito anāgato paccup-
panno|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

176 (28-30) *Atītena (nava)* 10, 11, 12

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|||
Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā||| Dhammā

aniccā anāgatā paccuppannā|||

9 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyati ti pajānātīti|||

177 (31-33) *Atītena* 13, 14, 15

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|||
Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā||| Dhammā

dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|||

9 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

178 (34-36) *Atītena* 16, 17, 18

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|||
Saddā||| Gandhā||| Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā||| Dhammā

anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

179 (37) *Yadanicca (attharasa)* 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccā atītam|| Yad aniccā

tam dukkham|| yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam
Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

4-7 Sotam aniccam||| Ghānam aniccam||| Jivhā
aniccā||| Kāyo anicco|||

8 Mano anicco attito|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkham|| yaṃ
dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso
ham asmi na meso attāti||| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya datṭhabbam|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

(38) *Yadanicca 2*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam anāgataṃ|| yad aniccam
taṃ dukkham|| yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ
Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

4-7 Sotam aniccam||| Ghānam aniccam||| Jivhā anic-
cā||| Kāyo|||

8 Mano anicco anāgato|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkham||
yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama
neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya datṭhabbam|||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti|||

(39) *Yadanicca 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam paccuppannam|| yad
aniccam taṃ dukkham|| yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti
evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam|||

4-7 Sotam||| Ghānam||| Jivhā||| Kāyo|||

8 Mano anicco paccuppanno|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkham||
yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama
neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya datṭhabbam|||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

180 (40-42) *Yadanicca* 4, 5, 6

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atitam anāgataṃ paṇḍitaṃ
 paṇḍitaṃ yam dukkham tad anattā yad anattā taṃ
 Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ
 yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbam

4-7 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā dukkhā Kāyo

8 Mano dukkho atito anāgato paṇḍitaṃ yam
 dukkham tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama Neso
 ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sam-
 mappaññāya dātṭhabbam

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

181 (43-45) *Yadanicca* 7, 8, 9

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atitam anāgataṃ paṇḍitaṃ
 paṇḍitaṃ yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na
 meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
 dātṭhabbam

4-7 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā Kāyo

8 Mano anattā atito anāgato paṇḍitaṃ yad anattā
 taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam
 etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbam

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

182 (46-48) *Yadanicca* 10, 11, 12

3 Rupā bhikkhave aniccā atitā anāgatā paṇḍitaṃ
 yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkham yam dukkham tad anattā
 taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam
 etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbam

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā aniccā atitā anāgatā paṇḍitaṃ yad anic-
 caṃ taṃ dukkham yam dukkham tad anattā yad anattā
 taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam
 etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbam

9 Evam passaṃ pa nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

183 (49-51) *Yadanicca* 13, 14, 15

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā||
yam dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama
neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|| yaṃ
dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso
haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī-
ti||

184 (52-54) *Yadanicca* 16, 17, 18

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā||
yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso
attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
datṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā|| yad
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti||
Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

185 (55) *Ajjhatta* (tayo) 1

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ||
Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano dukkho||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

(56) *Ajjhatta* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ||
Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano dukkho||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

(57) *Ajjhatta* 3

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā||| Sotaṃ||| Ghānaṃ|||
 Jivhā||| Kāyo||| Mano dukkho|||
 9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

186 (58) *Bāhira (tayo)* 1

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā||| Saddā||| Gandhā|||
 Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā||| Dhammā aniccā|||
 9 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

(59) *Bāhira* 2

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā||| Saddā||| Gandhā|||
 Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā||| Dhammā dukkhā|||

(60) *Bāhira* 3

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā||| Saddā||| Gandhā|||
 Rasā||| Phoṭṭhabbā||| Dhammā aniccā|||
 9 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

Saṭṭhi-peyyālaṃ samattam¹ |||

Tassuddānam² |||

Chandenatṭhārasā³ honti||

Atitena ca dve⁴ nava⁵ ||

Yadaniccātṭhārasā⁶ vuttā ||

Tayo ajjhatta-bāhirā⁷ ||

Peyyālo saṭṭhiko vutto⁸ ||

Buddhenādiccabandhunā ti|||

Suttantāni saṭṭhi⁹ |||

¹ S₁₋₃ °peyyālo samatto

² S₁₋₃ tatrudo

³ S₁₋₃ Chandenā atṭhā°

⁴ S₁₋₃ vaṭṭhe instead of ca dve

⁵ S₁ navā; S₃ navā; B² na|| pa||

⁶ S₁₋₃ aniccā atṭhā

⁷ B¹ S₁₋₃ ajjhattam

⁸ S₁₋₃ saṭṭhitā vuttā; S₁ vutta

⁹ In B¹⁻² only; B² has suttantānam

CHAPTER III SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO

187 (1) *Samuddo 1*

2 Samuddo samuddo ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati|| Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo|| mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā¹ udakannaṇavo||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rūpa-mayo vego|| yo taṃ rūpamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari² cakkhusamuddaṃ saūmiṃ³ sāvaṭṭaṃ⁴ + sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo|| la||

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rasamayo vego|| Yo taṃ rasamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari jivhāsamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo|| la||

8 Mano bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa dhammamayo vego|| yo taṃ dhammavegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari manosamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti||

9 Idam avoca satthā⁵ ||

Yo imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ||
saūmibhayaṃ⁶ duttaraṃ accatari||

So vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo⁷ ||
lokantagū pāragato ti vuccatiti||

188 (2) *Samudda 2*

2 Samuddo samuddoti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano

¹ B¹⁻² rāsīm; S¹⁻³ repeat mahā

² S³ atari; B² attani always ³ B¹⁻² saummiṃ always

⁴ B² sāvaṭṭhaṃ always ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ So S¹⁻³; B saummiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sabbhayaṃ

⁷ B² vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ

bhāsati|| Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo||
mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā udakaṇṇavo||

3-5 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyā rūpā itthā kantā
manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ayam vuccati
bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo ti|| Etthāyaṃ sade-
vako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇipajā¹
sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā² tantā kulakajātā
guṇaguṇikajātā³ muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ
vinipātāṃ samsāraṃ nātivattanti⁴ ||

6-7 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā|| la||

8 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā
manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ayam vuccati
bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo|| Etthāyaṃ sa-
devako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi-
pajā sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā tantā kulaka-
jātā guṇaguṇikajātā muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ
vinipātāṃ samsāraṃ nātivattanti⁵ ||

189 (3) *Bālisiko*

2 Yassa rāgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virājitā|| so imaṃ
samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ⁶ sarakkhasaṃ saūmibhayaṃ⁷ dutta-
raṃ⁸ accatari⁹ ||

Saṅgātiko maccujaho nirūpadhi||
pahāya dukkhaṃ apunabbhavāya||
atthaṅgato so na pamāṇaṃ eti¹⁰ ||
amohayi maccurājanti brūmiti||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālisiko¹¹ āmisagataṃ baḷisaṃ
gambhire udakarahade pakkhipeyya|| taṃ enaṃ¹² añña-

¹ S¹⁻³ brahmaṇīyā pajāya here only ² B¹⁻² samuddā

³ So B²; B¹ kulaguṇṭhikajātā; S¹⁻³ gulaguṇṭhikajātā

⁴ So B¹; B² S¹⁻³ vattati ⁵ See notes of numbers 3-5

⁶ S¹⁻³ saṅgahaṃ ⁷ B² sabhayaṃ ⁸ B¹ suduttaraṃ

⁹ B² accarati ¹⁰ B² samānaṃ eti; B¹ puneti

¹¹ S¹⁻³ bālisako

¹² S¹⁻³ kameṇa

taro āmisacakkhu maccho gileyya|| evaṃ hi so¹ bhikkhave maccho gilītabāliso² bālīsikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo bālīsikassa|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cha yime bālīsā lokamism anayāya sattānaṃ vyābādhāya³ pāṇinaṃ||| Katame cha||

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilītabāliso⁴ Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|| pa||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| pe|||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā⁵ °rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilītabāliso⁵ Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|||

10-12 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā||| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya⁶ tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilītabāliso Mārassa|| abhedī bālisaṃ paribhedī bālisaṃ⁷ na anayam āpanno na vyasanam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|| pa|||

13-14 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| pe|||

15 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā⁸ kantā °rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilītabāliso Mārassa|| abhedī bālisaṃ paribhedī bālisaṃ na anayam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ti|||

190 (4) *Khīrarakkhena*

2-6 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā

¹ S¹⁻³ omit hiso

² B¹ gilābāliso; S³ has gita° and B² gila omitting bāliso

³ B¹⁻² vadhāya

⁴ B¹⁻² gila(B² la)bāliso

⁵ S¹ gili°; B¹⁻² gila as before and afterwards

⁶ S¹⁻³ na ajo ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit paribhedī bālisaṃ here only

vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahino|| yo doso so appahino|| yo moho so appahino|| tassa parittā ce pi¹ cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti² pariyaḍiyantevāssa³ cittaṃ|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahino|| yo doso so appahino||⁴ yo moho so appahino|| la||

7 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahino|| yo doso so appahino|| yo moho so appahino|| tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti pariyaḍiyantevāssa cittaṃ|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhu rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahino|| yo doso so appahino|| yo moho so appahino||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīrarukkho assatto vā nigrodho vā pilakkho⁵ vā udumbaro vā daharo taruṇo komārako|| tam enam puriso tiṭṭhāya kuṭṭhāriyā⁶ yato⁷ yato abhindeyya⁸ āgaccheyya khīranti||

Evam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Yam hi bhante khīraṃ tam atthiti||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahino|| yo doso so appahino|| yo moho so appahino|| tassa parittā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti|| pariyaḍiyantevāssa cittaṃ|| ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ|| Tam kissa hetu|| yo bhikkhave⁹ rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so

¹ S¹⁻³ ceto pi here only

² So all the MSS. ; B¹⁻² always ; S¹⁻³ here only ; further on gacchanti

³ B¹⁻² ovassa always

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert —pe— here

⁵ B¹⁻² milakkhu

⁶ B¹⁻² kudhāriyā always

⁷ B¹⁻³ ato here only

⁸ So B² ; the other MSS. abhindeyya

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu yo rāgo so atthi|| pe|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manovīññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Tassa parittā ce pi manovīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti¹ pariyādiyantevassa cittam|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| pe||

10-12 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa² adhimattā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti³ nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

13-15 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāvīññeyyesu|| pe|| manovīññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manovīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīrarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho⁴ vā udumbaro vā sukkho kolāpo therō vassiko|| tam enam puriso tiṇhāya kuṭṭhāriyā yato yato ābhindeyya āgaccheyya khīran ti||

¹ S¹ āgaccheyyanti; S³ gaccheyyanti ² Missing in S^{1,3}

³ S¹ gacchanti

B^{1,2} milakkhu as before

No hetam bhante||

Taṃ kissa hetu||

Yaṃ hi bhante khīraṃ taṃ natthi||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave ya'ssa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti|| nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| Ko pana vādo parittānaṃ|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| la|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāvīññeyyesu rūpesu|| pe|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manovīññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manovīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti|| nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānaṃ|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| Yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno ti||

191 (5) Koṭṭhiko

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko : Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca|| Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta cakkhu rūpānaṃ samyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa samyojanaṃ|| Jivhā rasānaṃ samyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya

¹ S¹.³ Koṭṭhito as usual

saṃyojanam|| Mano dhammānam saṃyojanam dhammā
manassa saṃyojananti||

4 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhika cakkhu rūpānam saṃyojanam
na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubha-
yam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyoja-
nam|| Na jivhā rasānam saṃyojanam na rasā jivhāya
saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati
chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| Na maro dham-
mānam saṃyojanam na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam||
yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo
tam tattha saṃyojanam||

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo¹ odāto ca² bali-
vaddo ekena damena³ vā yottena vā samyuttassu|| Yo nu kho
evam vadeyya|| kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃ-
yojanam|| odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saṃyoja-
nanti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti||

No hetam āvuso||

Na kho āvuso kālo-balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃ-
yojanam|| na pi³ odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa
saṃyojanam|| yena ca kho ekena damena⁴ vā yottena vā
samyuttā|| tam tattha saṃyojanam|| Evam eva kho
āvuso na cakkhurūpānam saṃyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa
saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppaj-
jati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| pe|| Na jivhā
rasānam saṃyojanam|| la|| Na mano dhammānam saṃyo-
janam na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha
tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha
saṃyojanam||

6 Cakkhu vā āvuso⁵ rūpānam saṃyojanam abhaviṣsa||
rūpā vā⁶ cakkhussa saṃyojanam⁷|| na yidaṃ brahmacariya-
vāso paññāyetha⁸ sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho
āvuso na cakkhu rūpānam saṃyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa

¹ B¹⁻² obaddo

² B¹⁻² dāmena

³ S¹⁻³ nāpi

⁴ S¹ dāmena as B¹⁻²

⁵ S¹ cakkhucāvuso; S³ cakkhuñcāvuso

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit vā

⁷ S¹⁻³ add abhavissa

⁸ B² paññāyati always

samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya||¹ pa||

Jivhā vā āvuso² rasānaṃ samyojanam abhavissa|| rasā vā jivhāya samyojanam|| nayidaṃ³ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na jivhā rasānaṃ samyojanam|| na rasā jivhāya samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|| pa||

Mano vā avuso dhammānaṃ samyojanam abhavissa|| dhammā vā manassa samyojanam|| nayidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na mano dhammānaṃ samyojanam|| na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya||

7 Iminā⁴ petam⁵ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ|| yathā na cakkhu rūpānaṃ samyojanam|| na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| pa|| Na jivhārasānaṃ samyojanam|| pe|| Na mano dhammānaṃ samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam⁶ tattha samyojanam||

8 Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato cakkhu|| passati Bhagavā cakkhunā rūpaṃ|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagavā|| pe|| Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato jivhā|| sīyati Bhagavā jivhāya rasaṃ|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagavā|| Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato mano|| jānāti⁷ Bhagavā

¹ In this part cakkhu and jivhā are awkwardly intermixed in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ Jivhācāvuso

³ B¹ tasmā

⁴ So B¹ only; S¹⁻³, B² tadaminā

⁵ B² metam

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit tam

⁷ B¹⁻² vijānāti

manasā dhammaṃ|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvi-
muttacitto Bhagavā¹||

9 Iminā kho etam āvuso² pariyāyena veditabbaṃ||
yathā na cakkhu rupānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa
saṃyojanaṃ|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppaj-
jati chandarāgo|| taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ|| Na sotam||
Na ghānam|| Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā
jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca
uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ|| Na kāyo||
Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ|| na dhammā manassa
saṃyojanaṃ|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati
chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojananti||

192 (6) Kāmabhū

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Anando āyasmā ca Kāma-
bhū Kosambiyāṃ vibaranti Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kāmabhū sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭi-
sallāpā vutthito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamaṃ||
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi||
sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekaṃ antaṃ
nisīdi||

3 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kāmabhū āyas-
mantam Ānandam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho āvuso
Ānanda cakkhuṃ rupānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa
saṃyojanaṃ|| pa|| jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rasā
jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ|| pa|| mano dhammānaṃ saṃyoja-
naṃ dhammā manassa saṃyojananti||

4 Na kho āvuso Kāmabhū cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ
na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ|| yañca tattha tad ubha-
yaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| taṃ tattha saṃyo-
janaṃ|| pa|| Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā
jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ|| Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyoja-
naṃ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ|| yañca tattha tad
ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| taṃ tattha saṃ-
yojanaṃ||

¹ This paragraph is complete in B¹.²

² Missing in S¹.³

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena dāmena¹ vā yottena vā samyuttā assu||| Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya|| kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam odāto balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Na kho āvuso kālo balivaddo odatassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam na pi odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam|| yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā|| tam tattha saṃyojanam|| Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhu rūpānam saṃyojanam|| na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanam|| Na jivhā|| pa||| Na mano|| pa||| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam tattha saṃyojananti|||

193 (7) Udāyī

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Udāyī Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisal-lānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upa-saṅkamitvā^o vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca|| Yatheva nu² kho āvuso Ānanda ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṇṇo pakāsito iti pi ayaṃ kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evam evaṃ viññānam pidam ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭha-petum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum³ iti pidam viññānam anattāti|||

Yatheva kho āvuso Udāyī ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṇṇo pakāsito iti pāyam⁴ kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evam evaṃ⁵ viññānam pi⁶ ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum|| iti pidam viññānam anattāti|||

4-6 Cakkhuṇca āvuso paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhu-viññānanti|||

¹ So all the MSS. here and further on

² S¹ tatra ³ S³ uttāni^o always ⁴ S¹⁻³ piyam

⁵ S¹⁻³, B² eva

⁶ B¹ idam

Evam āvusoti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca ¹ paccayo cakkhaviññāṇassa ² uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso ³ nirujjheyya api nu kho cakkhaviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭaṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

7-8 Jivhañcāvuso paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvuso ti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo jivhaviññāṇassa uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho jivhaviññāṇam paññāyethā ti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭaṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

9 Manañcāvuso paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvusoti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya|| so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho manoviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭaṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno tiṇhaṃ kuṭhārim ⁴ ādāya vanam paviseyya|| so tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadalikkhaṇḍhaṃ ujum navakam ⁵ akukkukajātāṃ ⁶ tam evam mūle

¹ Missing in S¹-3

² S¹-3 oviññāṇam

³ S¹, B¹ aparisesā always

⁴ B¹-2 kudhārim

⁵ So B¹; S¹-3 ujukam navam; B² navam, the other word being indistinct and erased

⁶ B¹ akukkajātājātāṃ; B² akkujājātāṃ

chindeyya|| mūle chetvā agge chindeyya|| agge chetvā
pattavattim¹ vinibbhujeyya²|| So tattha pheggum
nādhigaccheyya kuto sāram||

11 Evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhu chasu³ phassāyatanesu
nevattānaṃ na attaniyaṃ⁴ samanupassati|| so evaṃ⁵
asamanupassanto⁶ na kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ
na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ neva⁷ parinibbā-
yati|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

194 (8) Ādittena

1 Ādittapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ
desissāmi taṃ suṇātha|| Katamo ca so bhikkhave āditta-
pariyāyo dhammapariyāyo||

2 Varam bhikkhave tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sam-
pajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ||
na tveva cakkhviññeyesu rūpesu anuvyañjanaso nimittag-
gāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam⁸ vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ
tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā||
tasmiṃ ce⁹ samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati||
yaṃ dvinnam¹⁰ gatinaṃ aññātaraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nira-
yaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā||

3 Imam khvāham¹¹ bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ
vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tīphena ayosampkunā ādittena
sompajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ||
na tveva sotaviññeyyesu saddesu anuvyañjanaso nimittag-
gāho|| nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭ-
ṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tas-
miṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati|| yaṃ
dvinnam gatinaṃ aññātaraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā
tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā||

4 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ

¹ B² ovattṭham ² B^{1,2} vinibbhajeyya; B² has a single j

³ S^{1,3} chassu ⁴ S^{1,3} nāttaniyaṃ ⁵ B² eva

⁶ B¹ samanū ⁷ B¹ paccattaññeva; B² paccattaññeva

⁸ S^{1,3} °gathitam always ⁹ Missing in S^{1,3} always

¹⁰ B¹ dinnam always ¹¹ Missing in S^{1,3}

vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena nakhacchedanena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sam-palimatṭhaṃ|| na tveva ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu anu-
vyanjanaso nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhik-
khava viññāṇam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassā-
dagadhitam vā|| tasmim ce samaye kālam kareyya ṭhānam
etaṃ vijjati|| yaṃ dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatīṃ
gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā||

5 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ
vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena khurena ādittena
sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalima-
ṭṭhaṃ na tveva jivhaviññeyyesu rasesu anuvyañjanaso
nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññā-
ṇam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya|| anuvyañjanassādagadhitam
vā|| tasmim ce samaye kālam kareyya|| ṭhānam etaṃ
vijjati|| yaṃ dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatīṃ gaccheyya
nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā||

6 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ
vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhāya sattiya ādittāya sam-
pajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ||
na tveva kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu anuvyañjanaso
nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viñ-
ñāṇam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam
vā|| tasmim ce samaye kālam kareyya ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati||
yaṃ dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatīṃ gaccheyya nira-
yaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā||

7 Imam khvāham² bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ
vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave suttaṃ³ suttaṃ kho panā-
ham bhikkhave vañjham⁴ jivitānam⁵ vadāmi aphalaṃ
jivitānam vadāmi momūham jivitānam vadāmi⁶|| na
tveva tathārūpe vitakke vitakkeyya yatharūpānam vitakkā-
nam vasamgato sangham bhindeyya|| Imam khvāham

¹ S^{1.3} —pe— instead of imam^o vadāmi

² S¹ khavāham; S³ khumāham

³ B^{1.2} sottaṃ

⁴ S³ vaṃjam; B¹ vajjam; B² vajjham

⁵ S³ jivitāya; and the sequel is missing till sajotibhūtāya

⁶ momūham . . . vadāmi is missing in S¹

bhikkhave vañjhaṃ jivitaṇaṃ¹ ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi|||

8 Tattha² bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcīkhati|||

. Tittḥatu tāva tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti cakkhum aniccaṃ rūpā aniccā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ|| cakkhusamphasso anicco|| yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ||

9 Tittḥatu tāva tñhena ayosaṃkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi||| Iti sotam aniccaṃ saddā aniccā sotaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ sotasaṃphasso³ anicco|| yam pidaṃ sotasaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ||

10 Tittḥatu tāva tñhena nakkacchedanena⁴ ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti ghānam aniccaṃ gandhā aniccā ghānaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ ghānasamphasso anicco|| yam pidaṃ ghāna-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ|| la|| tam pi aniccaṃ||

11 Tittḥatu tāva tñhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi||| Iti jivhā aniccā rasā aniccā jivhāviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ jivhāsamphasso anicco|| yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ|| pe|| tam pi aniccaṃ||

12 Tittḥatu tāva tñhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi||| Iti kāyo anicco phoṭṭhabbā

¹ vañjhaṃ (written vajjhaṃ) jivitaṇaṃ is to be found in B¹ only

² S¹ tatra

³ This word and the sequel till ghānam aniccaṃ is missing both in S¹-³ by mistake rather than for abbreviating

⁴ B¹ nasa^o

aniccā kāyaviññāṇam aniccaṃ kāyasamphasso aniccō||
Yam pidam kāyasamphassapaccayā¹ pe|| tam pi aniccaṃ||

13 Tittṭhatu tāva suttaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi
karomi|| Iti mano aniccō dhammā aniccā manoviññāṇam
aniccaṃ manosamphasso aniccō|| yam pidam manosam-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ||

14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-
khusmi nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati² pe|| yam pidam
manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā
dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim³ pi nibbindati||
Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim
vimuttamhiti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahma-
cariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

15 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo
ti||

195 (9) *Īatthapādūpanā* 1

1 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ paññā-
yati|| pādesu sati abhikkamapatikkamo paññāyati|| pābhesu
sati sammāñjanapasāraṇaṃ² paññāyati|| kucchismim sati
jighacchā pipāsā paññāyati||

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmim sati cakkhu-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ||
pe|| jivhāya sati jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|| pa|| manasmim sati manosāmphassa-
paccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ³||

3 Hatthesu bhikkhave asati ādānanikkhepanaṃ na
paññāyati|| pādesu asati abhikkamapatikkamo na paññā-
yati|| pābhesu asati sammāñjanapasāraṇaṃ na paññāyati||
kucchismim asati jighacchā pipāsā na paññāyati||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmim asati cakkhu-

¹ Sr.³ tam, the preceding words missing from yam
pidam. . . .

² B¹ sammāñjana^o; B² samañchana^o both always

³ B¹⁻² add|| la||

samphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhā dukkhā
vā || pe || jivhāya asati jivhāsamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ||
pa || Manasim asati manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati
ajjhataṃ sukhā dukkhanti ||

196 (10) *Haṭṭhapādupamā* 2

1-4 Haṭṭhesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ hoti¹ ||
pādesusati² omanosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhataṃ
sukhā dukkhanti ||

Samudda-vaggo²

Tassuddānaṃ³ ||

Dve Samuddā Bāḷasiko⁴ ||

Khīrarukkhena Koṭṭhiko⁵ ||

Kāmaabhū Udāyi⁶ ceva ||

Ādittena ca atthamaṃ ||

Haṭṭhapādupamā dve⁷ ||

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti⁸ ||

CHAPTER V ĀSĪVISAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

197 (1) *Āsiviso*

1-2 Evaṃ me sutāṃ || ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ || pa || āmanesi || Bhagavā etad avoca ||⁹

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro āsivisā¹⁰ uggatejā ghora-
visā || Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo
sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikulo || tam enaṃ¹¹ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ ||
Ime te ambho purisa cattāro āsivisā uggatejā ghoravisā

¹ The substitution of hoti for paññāyati is the only difference between this sutta and the preceding one

² In B¹⁻² only

³ S¹⁻² tatrudo

⁴ S¹ bāḷasiko; S³ bāḷisiko

⁵ S¹⁻³ koṭṭhito

⁶ B², S¹⁻³ Udāyi

⁷ S¹⁻³ dveṭi

⁸ S¹⁻³ Samuddavaggo samatto instead of Vaggo⁹

⁹ In B² only ¹⁰ B¹⁻² āsi¹⁰ always ¹¹ S³ eṇaṃ; S¹ ena

kālena kālam vutthāpetabbā¹ kālena kālam nahāpetabbā¹ kālena kālam bhojetabbā² kālena kālam pavesetabbā² || yadā ca kho te ambho purisa imesaṃ catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ aññātaro vā aññātaro vā kuppissati || tato tvam ambho purisa maraṇam vā nigacchissasi³ maraṇamattam vā dukkham || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ tam karohīti ||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha || tam enam vadeyyum || Ime te ambho purisa pañcavadhakā paccatthikā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā⁴ yattheva nam passissāma⁵ tattheva jivitāvoropessāmi || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ tam karohīti ||

5 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhito pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha || tam enam evaṃ vadeyyum || Ayan te ambho purisa chaṭṭho antaracarō vadhako ukkhittāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho yattheva nam passissāmi⁶ tattheva⁷ siro pāṭessāmi⁸ || yan te ambo purisa karaṇīyaṃ tam karohīti ||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhito pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ bhito chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa yena vā tena vā palāyetha || so passeyya suññaṃ gāmaṃ yaññiyad evaṃ gharaṃ paviseyya rittakaññeva paviseyya tucchakaññeva paviseyya suñña-kaññeva paviseyya || yaññayadeva bhājanam parimaseyya tucchakaññeva parimaseyya suññakaññeva parimaseyya || tam enam evaṃ vadeyyum || Idāni ambho purisa imam suññagāmaṃ corā gāmaghātakā⁹ vadhissanti¹⁰ || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ tam karohīti ||

¹ B¹⁻² nahā

² S¹⁻³ samvesetabbā

³ B¹⁻² nigacchasi ; S¹⁻³ nigacchissati

⁴ B¹⁻² anubandhā

⁵ S¹⁻³ passāma

⁶ B¹ passāmi ; B² passissati

⁷ B¹ inserts te

⁸ B² pāṭessati ; S¹⁻³ siro vapatissāmi

⁹ So B¹ ; B² corāgāmaghātā ; S¹ corāghātā ; S³ coraghātā

¹⁰ B¹ pavisanti

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisānam uggatejānam ghoravisānam bhito pañcannam vadhakānam paccatthikānam bhito chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa bhito corānam gāmaghātākānam¹ yena va tena vā palāyetha||| So passeyya mahantam udakaṇṇavam orimantīram sāsankam sappatibhayam pārimantīram khemam appatibhayam na cassa nāvā santāraṇi uttāraresetuvā² aparāpāraṅgamanāya|||

8 Atha kho so bhikkhave tassa purisassa evam assa Ayam kho mahā udakaṇṇavo orimantīram sāsankam sappatibhayam pārimantīram khemam appatibhayam natthica³ nāvā santāraṇi uttāraresetu vā aparāpāraṅgamanāya||| Yam nūnāham tiṇakattha-sākhā-palāsam saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullam bandhivā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno⁴ sotthinā pāram gaccheyyan ti|||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇakattha-sākhā-palāsam samkaḍḍhitvā kullam bandhivā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāram gaccheyya||| tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale titthati brāhmaṇo|||

10 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya ayam cettha⁵ attho|||

11 Cattāro āsivisā uggatejā ghoravisā ti kho bhikkhave catunnetam mahābhūtānam adhivacanam|| pathaviḍhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā||

12 Pañcavadhakā paccatthikā ti kho bhikkhave pañcanetam upādānakkhandhānam adhivacanam seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saṅkhupādānakkhandhassa saṅkhārūpādānakkhandhassa viññānupādānakkhandhassa|||

13 Chaṭṭho antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko ti kho bhikkhave nandirāgassetam adhivacanam|||

14 Suñño gāmo ti kho bhikkhave channam⁶ ajjhattikānam adhivacanam|| cakkhuto ce pi nam bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tuc-

¹ S¹⁻³ oghātānam ² B² S³ uttara ³ B¹ nacassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ vāyā° always ⁵ S¹⁻³ ayañcevettha

⁶ B¹⁻² channetam

chakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati|| pa|| jivhato ce pi nam bhikkhave|| pa|| manato ce pi nam bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati. tucchakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati||

15 Corā gāmaghātakā ti kho bhikkhave chaṇṇam¹ bāhi-rāṇam āyatanānam adbhivacanam|| cakkhu bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu|| sotam bhikkhave|| la|| ghānam bhikkhave|| pa|| jivhā bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rasesu|| kāyo bhikkhave|| pa|| mano bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu||

16 Mahā udakaññavo ti kho bhikkhave catunnam² oghānam adbhivacanam|| kāmogghassa bhavogghassa diṭṭhogghassa avijjogghassa||

17 Orimaṇ tīraṇ sāsāṇikaṇ sappatibhayan ti kho bhikkhave sakkāyassetam adbhivacanam||

18 Pārimaṇ tīraṇ khemaṇ appatibhayan ti kho bhikkhave nibbānassetam adbhivacanam||

19 Kullaṇ ti kho bhikkhave ariyassetam aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adbhivacanam|| seyyathidam sammādiṭṭhiyā pa|| sammāsamādhissa³ ||

20 +Hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyāmo ti kho bhikkhave viriyārambhassetam adbhivacanam||

21 Tīṇṇo pāraṇḍato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti kho bhikkhave arahato etaṇ adbhivacanān ti||

198 (2) Rato

3 Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva⁵ dhamme sukkasomanassabahuḷo viharati|| yonī⁶ cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṇ khayāya|| Katamehi tihi|| Indriyesu guttadvāro hoti⁷|| bhojane mattaññu jāgariyaṇ anuyutto||

¹ B¹⁻² chaṇṇetam

² B¹⁻² catunnetam

³ B¹ sammādiṭṭhi|| pa|| samādhī

⁴ B¹ puts tassa before hatthehi, perhaps on account of the ending ssa of the preceding word

⁵ S¹⁻³ diṭṭheceva

⁶ S¹⁻³ yonī always

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

4 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhi|| yadvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutam viharantam abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ¹|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati|| Sotena saddam sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam plusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti|| yadvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantam abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyam manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātumahāpathe ājaññaratho² yutto assa³ odhasatapato⁴ tam enaṃ dakkho⁵ yoggācariyo assadammasārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo⁶ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ⁷ gahetvā yeniccakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyya pi pacchāsāreyya⁸ pi|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesaṃ channam indriyānaṃ āraṃbhāya sikkhati|| saṃyamāya sikkhati|| damāya sikkhati⁹ upasamāya sikkhati||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti|| neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya|| iti purāṇaṇa vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi na vaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi¹⁰|| yātrā¹¹ ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsuviḥāro cāti||

¹ B¹⁻² anvāssaveyyuṃ ² S¹ āhaññā^o ³ B¹⁻² insert tṭhito

⁴ S³ odhasta^o B¹ ovarianta^o B² ovattana^o ⁵ B¹ anurakkho

⁶ B¹ rajjuyo ⁷ B² pattodakaṃ ⁸ B¹ hareyyapi ohareyya

⁹ damāya sikkhati is missing in B¹ ¹⁰ B¹⁻² uppādessāmi

¹¹ B¹⁻² yatrā here and further on

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vaṇam ālimpeyya yāvad eva ropanatthāya¹|| seyyathā² vā pana akkham abbañjeyya yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya³||| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāram āhāreti|| neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tthitīyā yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi|| yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti|||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti|||

8 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti||| Rattiyā pathamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti|| rattiyā majjhimāṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādāṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññāṃ manasi karitvā|| rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuttāya caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti|||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti|||

9 Imehi kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu tihi dhammehi saman-nāgato bhikkhu dittheva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati yoni⁵ cassa āradhā⁶ hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti|||

199 (3) Kummo

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave kummo kacchapo sāyaṇhasamayam anunaditire gocarapasuto ahosi|| siṅgālo pi kho bhikkhave sāyaṇhasamayam anunaditire gocarapasuto ahosi|||

4 Addasā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo siṅgālam dūrato va gocarapasutaṃ⁷|| disvāna soṇḍipancimāni⁸

¹ B¹ rohana°

² S³ adds pi

³ B² nittaraṇa°

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ yoni

⁶ S¹⁻³ āradhho

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ B¹⁻² soṇḍipaṇca° always

angāni sake kapāle samodahitvā appossukko tuṇhībhūto
saṃkasāyati||

5 Singalo pi bhikkhave addasā kummaṃ kacchapam
dūro va|| disvāna yena kummo kacchapo tenupasaṅkami
upasaṅkamitvā kummaṃ kacchapam paccupaṭṭhito¹ aho si||
Yadāyam kummo kacchapo soṇḍipancimānam aṅgānam
aṅṇātaram vā aṅṇātaram vā aṅgam abhininnāmessati tat-
theva naṃ gahe tvā uddālitvā khādissāmi ti||

6 Yadā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo soṇḍipaṇcimā-
nam aṅgānam² aṅṇātaram vā aṅṇātaram vā aṅgam na
abhininnāmessi³|| atha singālo kummamhā nibbijja⁴ pakkāmi
otāram alabhamāno||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tumhe pi Māro pāpimā
satatam samitam paccupaṭṭhito Appevanāmaham imesaṃ
cakkhuto vā otāram labheyyaṃ|| pa|| jivhāto vā otāram
labheyyaṃ|| pa|| manato vā otāram labheyyanti||

8 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viha-
ratha||

Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittagāhino ahuvattha
mānuyyaṇjanaggahino|| yadvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhun-
driyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā
akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ|| tassa saṃvarāya paṭipaj-
jatha|| rakkhatha cakkhundriyam|| cakkhundriye saṃvaram
āpajjatha|| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ
ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena phoṭṭhab-
bam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittag-
gāhino ahuvattha mā anuyyaṇjanaggāhino|| yadvādhikara-
ṇam enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ⁵ viharantaṃ abhijjhā
domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ|| tassa
saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha|| rakkhatha manindriyam|| manin-
driye saṃvaram āpajjatha|| Yato⁶ tumhe bhikkhave indri-
yesu guttadvārā viharissatha|| atha tumhehi⁷ pi Māro
pāpimā nibbijja pakkamissati otāram alabhamāno kum-
mamhā va singālo ti||

¹ S³ oṭṭhitam

² S³ puts here the negation na

³ B² abhininnāmi ⁴ S¹⁻³ nibbijjati ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert kho

⁷ S¹⁻³ tumhe

Kummo va¹ aṅgāni sake kapāle||
 samodaham bhikkhu manovitakko||
 anissito aññaṃ abeṭṭhayaṇo² ||
 parinibbuto nupavadeyya kiñci³ ti||

200 (4) *Dārukkhandha* 1

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam⁴ viharati
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhandham
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ|| disvāna bhikkhū
 āmantesi|| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantaṃ
 dārukkhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānanti||

Evam bhante||

3 Sace kho bhikkhave dārukkhandho⁵ na orimantīram
 upagacchati na pārīmantīram upagacchati|| na majjhe
 saṃsīdissati|| na thale ussīdissati⁶ || na manussagāho⁷
 bhavissati⁸ || na amanussagāho bhavissati|| na āvattagāho
 bhavissati|| na antopūti bhavissati|| evaṃ hi so bhikkhave
 dārukkhandho samuddaninno bhavissati samuddapono
 samuddapabbhāro|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| samuddaninno bhik-
 khave Gaṅgāya nadiyā soto samuddapono samuddapab-
 bhāro|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave sace tumhe pi na
 orimantīram upagacchatha|| na pārīmantīram upagac-
 chatha⁹ || na majjhe saṃsīdissatha|| na thale ussīdissatha¹⁰ ||
 na manussagāho hessatha|| na amanussagāho hessatha¹¹ ||
 na āvattagāho hessatha¹² || na antopūti bhavissatha|| evaṃ

¹ B² yathākummo

² S³ aheṭṭha^o; B¹ apothamāno; B² ahemayamāno

³ S¹⁻³ na upa^o kiñci (S¹ cī) + S¹⁻³ Ayojjhāyam

⁵ B¹ rukkhakkhandho

⁶ B¹ ussārissati; B² uharissati always

⁷ S¹⁻³ oḡgāho always

⁸ B¹ gahe-; B² gahissati (or -tha) always

⁹ B¹ upagacchetha . . . etha; S¹ upagacchittha . . .
 atha; S³ upagacchittha . . . ittha

¹⁰ S³ ussitadi^o; B¹⁻² ussāri^o

¹¹ B¹ gahessatha; B² gahissati; S¹ gahessati

tumhe bhikkhave nibbānaninnā bhavissatha nibbānapopā nibbānapabbhārā|| Tam kissa hetu|| nibbānaninnā bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi nibbānapopā nibbānapabbhārā ti||

4 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante orimantīram|| Kim pārimantīram|| Ko majjhe¹ saṃsādo²|| Ko thale ussādo³|| Ko manussagāho|| Ko amanussagāho|| Ko āvaṭṭagāho|| Ko antopūtibhavo ti||

5 Orimantīram ti kho bhikkhu⁴ channetam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adhivacanam||

6 Pārimantīram ti kho bhikkhu channam⁵ bāhīrānam āyatanānam adhivacanam||

7 Majjhe saṃsādo⁶ ti kho bhikkhu nandirāgassetam adhivacanam||

8 Thale ussādo ti kho bhikkhu asminānassetam adhivacanam||

9 Katamo ca bhikkhu manussagāho|| Idha bhikkhu gībī saṃsaṭṭho viharatī|| sahanandi sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kicca-karapīyesu attanā⁷ tesu⁸ yogam āpajjati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhu manussagāho||

10 Katamo ca⁹ bhikkhu amanussagāho|| Idha bhikkhu ekacco ekacco aññataram devanikāyam panidhāya brahmacariyam caratī|| imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhu amanussagāho||

11 Āvaṭṭagāho ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam||

12 Katamo ca bhikkhu antopūtibhavo|| Idha bhikkhu ekacco dussilo hotī|| pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasamācāro paṭichannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño

¹ S¹⁻² majjho

² S¹⁻³ saṃsādo; B² saṃsarito

³ B¹ ussāro

⁴ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave

⁵ B¹⁻² channetam

⁶ As before; majjho in S³ only

⁷ S¹ attano

⁸ S¹⁻³ have vo which seems to be erased in S³

⁹ Missing in S¹

abrahmacāri brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūtiavassuto kasambujāto¹ || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu antopūtibhavo ti||

11 Tena kho pana samayena Nando gopālako Bhagavato avidūre ṭhito hoti||

12 Atha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Ahaṃ kho bhante orimantīram upagacchāmi|| na pārimantīram upagacchāmi|| na majjhe saṃsīdissāmi|| na thale ussīdissāmi² || na maṃ³ manussagāho gahissati⁴ || na amanussagāho gahissati|| na āvattagāho gahissati|| na antopūti bhavissāmi|| labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ labheyyam upasampadan ti||

13 Tena hi tvaṃ Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādehīti⁵ || Gamissanti bhante gāvo vacchagiddhīniyoti||

Niyyādeheva⁶ tvaṃ Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo ti||

14 Atha kho Nando gopālako sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Niyyādītā⁷ bhante sāmikānaṃ gāvo labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ labheyyam upasampadan ti||

15 Alattha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ alattha upasampadaṃ|| acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Nando eko vūpakaṭṭho|| pe||

16 Aññātaro ca panāyasmā Nando arahāṃ aho||

201 (5) *Dārukkhandho 2*

1 Evaṃ me sutāṃ⁸ || ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ⁹ viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavavā mahantam dārukkhandhaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ|| disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi|| Passattha no tumhe bhikkhave amum ma-

¹ B¹ kasambukajāto

² S¹ saṃsīdissāmi; B² osīdissāmi; B³ ussārissami

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹⁻² gahissati always

⁵ B¹ niyyāte° always

⁶ S¹⁻³ niyyādehivā

⁷ S¹⁻² niyyātītā; B¹ niyyātā

⁸ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁹ B² kimilāyaṃ

hantaṃ dārukkhandhaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamā-
nan ti||

Evam bhante||

3 Vitthāretabbaṃ|| pe¹||

4 Evam vutte² āyasma Kimbila³ Bhagavantam etad
avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante orimantīram|| Vitthāretabbo||
pe⁴||

12 Katamo ca Kimbila antopūtibhāvo|| Idha Kimbila
bhikkhu aññataraṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattim āpanno hoti
yathārūpāya āpattiya⁵ vutthānam paññāyati|| ayaṃ
vuccati Kimbila antopūtibhāvoti||

202 (6) *Arassuto*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavat-
thusmiṇ⁶ Nigrodhārāme||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavatthavānaṃ⁷ Sakyā-
naṃ⁸ navaṃ santhāgāraṃ⁹ acirakāritaṃ hoti anajjhā-
vutthaṃ¹⁰ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā
manussabhūtena||

3 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisidimsu||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bha-
gavantam etad avoca|| Idha bhante Kāpilavatthavānaṃ
Sakyānaṃ navaṃ santhāgāraṃ acirakāritaṃ anajjhāvut-
thaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-

¹ So S¹⁻³; B¹ has only || pa|| and B² sace . . . na
orimantīram|| la||; see the preceding sutta

² S¹⁻³ vutto

³ B¹⁻² kimilo-la always

⁴ B¹ has only || pa||; B² || la||

⁵ B¹ inserts here na which B² puts after vutthānam

⁶ B² kappila^o always

⁷ B¹ kapilavatthuvāsinaṃ-sino always

⁸ B¹ sakkānaṃ

⁹ B¹⁻² sandhāgāraṃ always

¹⁰ B¹ vutthaṃ always

bhūtena|| tam bhante Bhagavā pathamam paribhuñjatu||
Bhagavatā pathamam paribhuttam pacchā Kāpilavatthavā
Sakyā paribhuñjissanti|| tad assa Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sak-
yānaṃ digharattam hitāya sukhāyāti||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibbhāvena||

5 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato adhivāsa-
nāṃ viditvā uttṛhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak-
khiṇaṃ katvā yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅka-
mimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā sabbasantharim santhāgāraṃ
santharitvā¹ āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikam patiṭ-
ṭhāpetvā telappadipam āropetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocu||
Sabbasantharim santhatam² bhante santhāgāraṃ āsa-
nāni paññattāni udakamaṇiko patiṭṭhāpito|| telappadipo
āropito|| yassadāni Bhagavā kālam maññatīti||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya
saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā³ santhā-
gāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimam thambhaṃ nissāya puratthā-
bhimukho nisīdi|| Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho pāde pakkhā-
letvā³ santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimam⁴ bhittim⁵ nissā-
ya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-
tvā⁶|| Kāpilavatthavā pi kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā
santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimam⁷ bhittim nissāya
pacchāmukhā⁸ nisīdimsu|| Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-
tvā||

7 Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavatthave Sake bahudeva
rattim dhammuyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā sa-
muttejitvā sampahamsetvā uyyojesi|| Abhikkantā kho
Gotamā ratti yassa dāni kālam maññathāti||

¹ So S¹⁻³; B¹ puts dh instead of th; B² has sabbasandha-
raṇasandhatam santhāgāraṃ sandharitvā

² So S³ and B¹ (with change of th to dh); S¹ omits
santharim (by blunder of the copyist); B² sabbasandha-
raṇasandhatam

³ B¹⁻² pakkhālitvā

⁴ S³ pacchim ⁵ S¹ bhittam ⁶ B¹⁻² purakkhitvā

⁷ S¹⁻³ puratthim ⁸ B¹⁻² pacchimābhimukhā

Evam bhante ti kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāyāsanaṁ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṁ katvā pakkamimsu||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Kāpilavatthavesu Sakyesu āyasmantaṁ Mahā-Moggalānaṁ āmantesi|| Vigatathinaṁiddho¹ kho Moggalāna bhikkhusangho paṭibhātu² taṁ Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṁ dhammikathā³|| piṭṭhi me⁴ āgilāyati taṁ ahaṁ āyamissāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paccassosi||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇaṁ⁵ saṅghātim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṁ kappesi|| pāde pādā accādhāya sato sampajaṇi utthānasaññaṁ manasi karitvā||

10 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi Avuso bhikkhave ti||

Avuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosun||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Avassutapariyāyaṁ ca vo āvuso desissāmi anavassutapariyāyaṁ ca|| taṁ suṇātha sādhuṁ manasi karoṭha bhāsissāmi||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosun||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||⁶

11 Kathaṁ āvuso⁷ avassuto hoti||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā piyarūpe rūpe⁸ adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe⁸ vyāpajati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyaṁ⁹ viharati parittacetasa|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttiṁ yathābhūtaṁ nappajānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā

¹ B² ohina^o

² S¹⁻³ paṭibhantu

³ S¹⁻³ dhammī^o as usual

⁴ S¹⁻³ piṭṭhimme

⁵ S³ catugguṇaṁ ; S¹ seems to have catuggaṇaṁ

⁶ The second part of this paragraph, from sādhuṁ is missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ S¹⁻³ kathaṇcāvuso

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³ and S¹ has piyarūpaṁ

⁹ Sometimes oṣati ; S¹⁻³ insert ca here and further on

nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| pa|| Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati|| anupatthitakāyasati viharati parittacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim paññavimuttiṃ yathā bhuttam nappajānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

12 Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso bhikkhu avassuto cakkhuvinnēyesu rūpesu|| gha|| avassuto jivhāvinnēyyesu rasesu|| pa|| avassuto manovinnēyyesu dhammesu|||| Evaṃ viharim cāvuso bhikkhum¹ cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva² Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam|| la|| Jivhāto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam|| la|| Maṇato ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam||

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso naḷāgāraṃ vā tiṇāgāraṃ vā sukkham kolāpaṃ terovassikam|| puratthimāya ce pi nam³ disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāram labhettha aggi ārammaṇam|| pacchimāya ce pi disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya|| la|| uttarāya ce pi nam disāya|| dakkhiṇāya ce pi nam disāya|| heṭṭhimato⁴ ce pi nam|| uparimato⁵ ce pi nam|| yato kutoci⁶ ce pi nam puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāram labhettha aggi ārammaṇam|||| Evaṃ eva kho āvuso evaṃ viharim bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam|| la|| Jivhāto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati|| Maṇato ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam||

14 Evaṃ viharim cāvuso bhikkhum rūpā adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu rūpe adhibhosi|| saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na

¹ S¹⁻³ viharī . . bhikkhu ; B² has viharī . . . bhikkhum

² B¹ labhettha always

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ here and further on, not always

⁴ S¹ heṭṭhito ; S³ heṭṭhato

⁵ S¹⁻³, B² uparito ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ci here and further on

bhikkhu sadde adhibhosi|| gandhā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu
na bhikkhu gandhe adhibhosi|| rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃ-
su na bhikkhu rase adhibhosi|| phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum
adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu phoṭṭhabbe adhibhosi|| dhammā
bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu dhamme adhibhosi||
Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rūpādhibhūto saddādhibhūto
gandhādhibhūto rasādhibhūto phoṭṭhabbādhibhūto dham-
mādhibhūto ² adhibhūto ² anadhibhū ³|| adhibhaṃsu naṃ
pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā ⁴
dukkhāvapakā āyatijarāmaṇiyā ⁵||

Evam kho āvuso avassuto hoti||

15 Kathaṃ cāvuso anavassuto hoti||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe
rūpe ⁶ nādhimuccati apiyarūpe rūpe ⁶ na vyāpajjati||
upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso|| tañca
cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti yat-
thassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā
nirujjhanti|| pa|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā
dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiya-
rūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati
appamāṇacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim
yathābhūtam pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Ayaṃ vuccatā-
vuso bhikkhu anavassuto cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu|| la||
anavassuto manoviññeyyesu dhammesu|| Evaṃ viharim
cāvuso bhikkhum cakkhuto ca pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati
neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ||
pa|| Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati|| la|| Manato
ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ
na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ||

16 Seyyathāpi āvuso kuṭāgāraṃ vā kuṭāgārasālā ⁷ vā

¹ In this part, from rūpādhibhūto, S¹⁻³ have abhibhū . .
instead of adhibhū . . .

² Missing in S³

³ Missing in B²

⁴ S¹⁻³ sa (S³ ya-) dārā

⁵ B¹⁻² āyatim^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit rūpe as before

⁷ S¹⁻³ have °sālāṃ ; B¹ also without kuṭāgāra^o

bahalamattikā¹ addāvalepanā² puratthimāya ce pi nam³ disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labbhettha aggi otāraṃ na labbhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ⁴ laṃ pacchimāya ce pi nam⁴ uttarāya ce pi nam⁵ dakkhiṇāya ce pi nam⁶ hetthimato ce pi nam⁷ uparimato⁵ ce pi nam⁸ yato kuto ci ce pi nam puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labbhettha aggi otāraṃ na labbhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ⁹ || Evam eva kho āvuso evaṃviharim bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ¹⁰ pe¹¹ manato ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ¹² ||

17 Evaṃ vihārī cāvuso bhikkhu⁶ rūpe adhibhosi na rūpā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu⁷ sadde bhikkhu adhibhosi na saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu⁸ gandhe bhikkhu⁷ adhibhosi na gandho bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu⁹ rase bhikkhu adhibhosi na rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu¹⁰ phoṭṭhabbe bhikkhu adhibhosi na phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu¹¹ dhamme bhikkhu adhibhosi na dhammā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu¹² || Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rupādhibhū saddādhibhū gandhādhibhū rasādhibhū phoṭṭhabbādhibhū dhammādhibhū adhibhū anadhibhūto⁸ || adhibhosi te pāpake akusale dhamme saṅkilesike ponobhaviḱe sadare⁹ dukkhavipāke āyatijātijaramaraṇiye¹⁰ ||

Evam kho āvuso anavassuto hotiti¹¹ ||

18 Atha kho Bhagavā uttāhavitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ āmantesi¹² || Sādhu sādhu Moggalāna sādhu kho tvam¹¹ Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ avassutapariyāyaṇa anavassutapariyāyaṇa abhāsīti¹² ||

19 Idam avocāysmā Mahā-Moggalāno¹¹ samanuuṇo

¹ B¹ omattikāṃ^o

² S¹⁻³ olimpanā; B² nelamanā

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ disāya

⁵ S¹⁻³ hetthato . . . uparito

⁶ S¹⁻³, B¹ bhikkhum; B² bhikkhū ⁷ S¹⁻³ bhikkhum

⁸ S¹⁻³ abhibhū anabhibhūto; B¹ adds kecihi kilesehi

⁹ S¹ sadāre

¹⁰ B¹⁻² ayatim^o; S¹⁻³ amaraṇiḱe

¹¹ S¹⁻³ tam

¹² S³ ābhāsīti

satthā ahoṣi|| attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandimsu ¹||

203 (7) *Dukkhadhammā*

3 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaññeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca ² atthagamañ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| tathā kho paṇassa kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmāpariḷāho so nānuseti|| Tathā kho paṇassa cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho ³ hoti|| yathā carantaṃ abhiññā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusanvati ⁴||

4 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu ⁵ sabbesaṃ yeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo|| Iti vedanā|| pe|| Iti saññā|| Iti saṅkhārā|| Iti viññānaṃ iti viññānaṃ samudayo iti viññānaṃ atthagamo ti|| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaṃ yeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||

5 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmā diṭṭhā honti|| yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmāpariḷāho so nānuseti|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āṅgārakāsu sādhipaporiṣā punṇā āṅgārānaṃ vitacchikānaṃ ⁶ vitadhūmaṇaṃ ⁷|| atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭi-kulo|| tam enaṃ ⁸ dve balavanto purisā nānābāhāsu gahetvā tam āṅgārakāsum upakaḍḍheyym|| so iticiticeva ⁹ kāyaṃ sannāmeyya|| Tam kissa hetu|| Nātañhi ¹⁰ bhikkhave

¹ B^{1,2} abhinanduntī||

² S^{1,3} insert assādañca ādinavañca ³ B^{1,2} anubandho

⁴ B² nānuseti here and further on ⁵ Missing in B^{1,2}

⁶ B^{1,2} vita°

⁷ B² ṭhitadhūmaṇaṃ

⁸ S^{1,3} eṇa

⁹ S³ iticitimeva

¹⁰ B^{1,2} nāṇaṇhi; S³ has nāṇatañhi, the letters ṇa ta being both erased

tassa purisassa hoti|| Imaṃ khvāham aṅgārakāsum
papatissāmi|| tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā gacchāmi maraṇa-
mattaṃ vā dukkhanti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhik-
khuno aṅgārakāsūpamaṃ kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme
passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmasneho kāmamuccheḥā
kāmapariḷāho so nānuseti||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca
anubuddho¹ hoti|| yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā
domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusakānti|| Sey-
yathāpi bhikkhave puriso bahukaṇṭakaṃ² dāyaṃ pavise-
ya|| tassa purato pi kaṇṭako paccchato pi kaṇṭako uttarato
pi kaṇṭako dakkhipato pi kaṇṭako heṭṭhato pi kaṇṭako
uparito pi kaṇṭako|| so yato ca abhikkameyya yato ca
paṭikkameyya Mā maṃ kaṇṭako ti|| Evam eva³ kho
bhikkhave yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ⁴ + ayam vuccati
ariyassa vinaye⁵ kaṇṭako ti||

7 Iti viditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo||

8 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|| Idha bhik-
khave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe⁶ adhi-
muccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca
viharati parittacetaso⁷|| taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim
yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yathassa te uppannā pāpakā
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasaṃ
sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme
adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhi-
takāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso|| taṇca cetovimuttim
paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yathassa te
uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||
Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||

9 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti|| Idha bhik-
khave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe
nādhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati|| upaṭṭhi-
takāyasatī ca viharati appamāṇacetaso|| taṇca cetovimuttim
paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yathassa te uppannā

¹ B¹ anubandho ² S³ kaṇṭakā; B¹⁻² kaṇḍa° always

³ S¹⁻³ omit eva ⁴ S³ sātā° ⁵ S¹⁻³ insert kaṇṭako taṃ

⁶ Missing in S³

⁷ S¹⁻³ parittaṃ

pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| pa|| Jivbhāya rasam sāyitvā|| pa|| Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upatthitakāyāsati ca viharati appamānacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti¹ yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Evam kho bhikkhave samvaro hoti||

10 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam carato evam viharato kadāci karahaci² satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojanīyā|| dandho bhikkhave satuppādo|| atha kho naṃ khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso divasaṃ santatte ayokaṭāhe dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya³|| dandho bhikkhave udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto|| atha kho naṃ khippam eva parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno evam viharato kadāci karahaci satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojanīyā|| dandho bhikkhave satuppādo|| atha kho naṃ khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti||

11 Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho⁴ hoti|| yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ⁵ abhihiṇṇā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānussavanti⁶|| tañce bhikkhave bhikkhum evam carantaṃ evam viharantaṃ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā⁷ vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyum Ehi bho⁸ puriso kiṃ te kāsāvā anudahanti⁹|| kiṃ muṇḍo kapālam¹⁰ anucarasi|| ehi bhīṇāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassa puññāni ca karohīti|| So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu evam caranto evam viharanto sikkham paccakkhāya¹¹ bhīṇāyāvattisatīti netam phānaṃ vijjati||

¹ S¹⁻³ nappajānāti

² S³ karahāmi

³ S¹⁻³ ophusitāni (S³ pi-) pāteyya

⁴ B¹ obandho

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹ nānubhavanti; B² nānūsentī

⁷ S¹⁻³ omatto

⁸ B¹ ehambho; S³ evambho

⁹ S¹⁻³ anudhayhati

¹⁰ B² kapālahattho always

¹¹ S¹⁻³ apaccakkhāya

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhārā || atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya¹ Imaṃ Gaṅgānadim pacchāninnam karissāma² pacchāponaṃ pacchāpabbhāranti || Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu kho³ so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgā nadim⁴ pacchāninnam kareyya pacchāponaṃ pacchāpabbhāranti ||

No etam bhante ||

Tam kissa hetu ||

Gaṅgā nadī bhante⁵ pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhārā sū na sukarā pacchāninnam kātum pacchāponaṃ pacchāpabbhāraṃ⁶ || yāva eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti ||

13 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tañce bhikkhum evaṃ carantam evaṃ viharantam rūjāno vā rūjamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā vā nūti vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihatṭhum pavāreyyūṃ || Ehambho⁷ purisa kiṃ te ime kāsāvā anudahanti kiṃ nu⁸ muṇḍo kapālam anucarasi ehi hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohiti || so vata⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ caranto evaṃ viharanto sikkham pacchakkhāya hināyāvattissati ti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati || Tam kissa hetu || yaṃ hi tam bhikkhave cittaṃ digharatam vivekaninnaṃ vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ tathā¹⁰ hināyāvattissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati ||

204 (8) Kimsukā

2 Atha¹¹ kho aññataro bhikkhu yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti ||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ

¹ S³ inserts mayam ² B¹ ossāmi ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ gangānadim ⁵ B¹⁻² bhante nadī

⁶ B¹ oninnā . . . onā . . . opabbhārā

⁷ S¹⁻³ evambho ; B² evamambho

⁸ In B¹ only

⁹ S¹⁻³ pana

¹⁰ B¹ tañce ; B² tam vata

¹¹ S¹⁻³ yato

samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

3 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa¹ pañhavyākaraṇena² yenaññatara bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

Yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannam⁴ upādānak-khandhānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

Yato kho⁵ āvuso bhikkhu catunnam mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| la||⁶

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho^o hotīti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Idhāham bhante yenaññatara bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| Evaṃ vutte bhante so bhikkhu maṃ etad avoca|| Yato kho āvuso channam phassāyatanaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| Atha khvāham⁷ bhante asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-

¹ Missing in S^{1.3} ² B^{1.2} pañhāveyyākaraṇena always

³ S^{1.3} insert ca

⁴ S^{1.3} pañcannetaṃ

⁵ S^{1.3} vā

⁶ So in B¹ only; complete in B² S^{1.3}

⁷ B¹ kho; B² khoham always

karaṇena yenaññatara bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-
mitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso
bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||| Evaṃ vutte
bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca||| Yato kho āvuso
bhikkhu paṇcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ|| pe|| catunnaṃ
mahābhūtānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca yathābhūtaṃ
pajānāti|| pe|| yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ
nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho
āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||| Atha
kāvāhaṃ bhante asantuttṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-
karaṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamin¹|| kittāvatā nu²
kho bhante bhikkhuno suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu purisassa kimsuko adiṭṭhapubbo
assa|| so yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvi tenupasaṅ-
kameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kidiso
bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Kālako kho ambho
purisa kimsuko seyyathāpi jhāmakhāṇūti|| tena kho pana
bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa³ kimsuko yathāpi⁴ tassa
purisassa dassanaṃ||| Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttṭ-
tho tassa purisassa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara puriso
kimsukassa dassāvi tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam
purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti||| So
evaṃ vadeyya Lohitako kho ambho purisa kimsuko seyya-
thāpi mamsapesīti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu⁵ samayena
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ|||
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttṭho tassa purisassa
pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvi
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ
vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya
Odrakajāto⁶ kho ambho purisa kimsuko ādinnaṣipātiko
seyyathāpi siriso ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ|||
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttṭho tassa purisassa

¹ B^{1,2} insert upasaṅkamitvā; B¹ adds Bhagavantam
etad avocaṃ

² Missing in S^{1,3}

³ B² cassa always

⁴ S^{1,3} omit pi always

⁵ Omitted by S^{1,3}

⁶ B^{1,2} ocirako^o

pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvi
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ
vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya
Bahalapattapālāso kho ambho purisa kimsuko sandacchāyo
seyyathāpi nigrodho ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ||
Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhu yathā yathā adhimuttānaṃ tesam
sappurisaṇaṃ dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ tathā tathā kho¹
tehi sappurisehi vyākataṃ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram
dalhuddāpaṃ dalhapākāratoraṇaṃ chadvāraṃ|| tatrasa
dovāriko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvi aññātānaṃ nivareṭā ñātā-
naṃ pavesetā|| Puratthimāya disāya āgantvā siḡhaṃ²
dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ vadeyya|| Kaham bho³
purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasāmiti|| so evaṃ vadeyya
Eso bhante majjhe siṅghātake nisinno ti|| Atha kho
taṃ siḡhaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasāmissa⁴ yathābhūtaṃ vā-
canaṃ niyyādetvā⁵ yathāgatamaggaṃ⁶ paṭipajjeyya|| pac-
chimāya disāya āgantvā siḡhaṃ dūtayugaṃ|| pe|| uttarāya
disāya āgantvā siḡhaṃ dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ
vadeyya|| Kaham bho purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasā-
miti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Eso bhante majjhe siṅghātake
nisinno ti|| atha kho taṃ siṅhaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasā-
missa yathābhūtaṃ vacanaṃ niyyādetvā yathāgatamaggaṃ
paṭipajjeyya||

9 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhu katā atthassa viññā-
panāya ayañcevettha attho|| Nagarā ti kho bhikkhu
imassetam catumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ||
mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsūpacayassa anic-
cucchādāna-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṃsanadhammas-
sa||

Chadvārā ti kho bhikkhu channetaṃ ajjhattikānaṃ āya-
tanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

Dovāriko ti kho bhikkhu satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

¹ Missing in S^{1.3} ² B¹ siṅham^o; B² siṅha both always

³ S^{1.3} katthambho here and further on ⁴ B¹ sāmikassa

⁵ S^{1.3} ni(S³ ni)yyādetvā

⁶ S¹ yathāmaggaṃ

Sigham dūṭayugan ti¹ kho bhikkhu samathavipassanā-
netam adhivacanam|||

Nagarasāmīti kho bhikkhu viññāṇassetam adhivaca-
nam|||

Majje siṅghāṭako ti kho bhikkhu catunnetam mahābhū-
tānam adhivacanam|| pathavidhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhā-
tuyā vāyodhātuyā|||

Yathābhūtam vacanan ti kho bhikkhu nibbānassetam
adhivacanam|||

Yathāgatamaggo ti kho bhikkhu ariyassetam aṭṭhaṅgi-
kassa maggassa adhivacanam||

Seyyathidam sammāditṭhiyā|| pe|| sammāsamādhissā
ti|||

205 (9) *Ṭṭhā*

3 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave² bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā
cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā doso
vā moho vā paṭigham³ vā pi⁴ cetaso tato cittaṃ nivāraye⁵||
Sabhayo ceso maggo sappatibhayo ca sakaṇṭako ca saga-
hano ca ummaggo ca kummaggo⁶ ca duhitiko ca|| asap-
purisasevito ceso maggo na ceso maggo sappurisehi sevito||
na tvam etam arahasīti tato cittaṃ nivāraye cakkhuvīñ-
ñeyyehi rūpehi||| pe|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhik-
khussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu|| pe||
manovīññeyyesu dhammesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā
doso vā moho vā paṭigham vā pi cetaso tato cittaṃ nivāraye||
Sabhayo ceso maggo sappatibhayo ca sakaṇṭako ca saga-
hano ca ummaggo ca kummaggo ca duhitiko ca|| asappuri-
sasevito ceso maggo na ceso maggo sappurisehi sevito||
na tvam etam arahasīti tato cittaṃ nivāraye manovīññey-
yehi dhammehi|||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kiṭṭham⁷ sampannam kiṭṭhā-
rakkho⁸ ca pamatto|| goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham

¹ S^{1.3} dūteyyayuganti

² Missing in S^{1.3}; here only

³ B¹ sappatigham

⁴ Missing in S^{1.3}

⁵ B^{1.2} nivareyya always

⁶ B¹ kummaggo always

⁷ S^{1.3} kiṭṭha here only

⁸ S^{1.3} kiṭṭharakkhato; further on kiṭṭharakkho

otaritvā¹ yāvadattham madam āpajjeyya²||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano chasu phassāyatanesu asampvutakāri pañcasu kāmāgūnesu yāvadattham madam āpajjati|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kiṭṭham sampannam kiṭṭhārak-kho ca apamatto|| goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham otareyya³ tam enaṃ + kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya⁵ sugahitam gaṇheyya|| nāsāyaṃ suggahitam gahetvā upari ghātāya⁶ suniggahitam niggaṇheyya upari ghātāyaṃ suniggahitam niggaṇhetvā daḍḍena sutālitam tāleyya|| daḍḍena sutālitam tāletvā ossajjeyya

Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave|| pe||

Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham otareyya tam enaṃ kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya⁵ suggahitam gaṇheyya|| nāsāyaṃ sugahitam gahetvā upari ghātāya suniggahitam niggaṇheyya⁷|| upari ghātāya suniggahitam niggaṇhetvā daḍḍena sutālitam tāleyya|| daḍḍena sutālitam tāletvā ossajjeyya||| Evam hi so bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo gāmagato vā araṇṇagato vā thānabahulō vā assa nisajjabahulō vā|| na tam kiṭṭham puna otareyya|| tam eva purimam daḍḍasamphassam samanussaranto||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato kho⁸ bhikkhuno chasu phassāyatanesu cittam ujujātaṃ⁹ hoti sammujujātaṃ¹⁰ ajjhattam eva santitṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave raṇṇo vā rājamahāmattassa vā viṇāya saddo assutapubbo assa|| so viṇāya saddam suṇeyya|| so¹¹ evaṃ vadēyya||| Ambho kissa¹² nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ mada-

¹ S¹ otāritvā

² B¹⁻² add pamādam āpajjeyya here and further on

³ S¹⁻³ otāreyya

⁴ S¹⁻³ eṇa

⁵ B¹⁻² nāsāyaṃ

⁶ B¹⁻² ghātāyaṃ always

⁷ S¹⁻³ suniggaṇheyya instead of suniggahitam niggaṇheyya; for the rest, same remarks as for the preceding ones

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ B¹⁻² udujitaṃ

¹⁰ B¹⁻² sudujitaṃ; S¹⁻³ insert naṃ

¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹² B¹⁻² kassa

niyo evam mucchaniyo¹ evam bandhaniyo ti|| tam enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ||| Eso kho bhante vīṇā nāma yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo evam bandhaniyo ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya||| Gacchatha me bho tam² vīṇam āharathāti|| tassa taṃ vīṇam āhareyyuṃ|| tam enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Ayaṃ kho sā bhante vīṇā yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evam madaniyo evam mucchaniyo evam bandhaniyoti|| so evam vadeyya Alam me bho tāya vīṇāya taṃ eva me saddam āharathāti||| Tam enaṃ vadeyyuṃ Ayaṃ kho bhante vīṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadati³|| sey-yathidaṃ dopiṇṇa paṭicca cammaṇṇa paṭicca daṇḍaṇṇa paṭicca upaveṇaṇ⁴ ca paṭicca tantiyo ca paṭicca koṇaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca evāyaṃ bhante vīṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadatīti|| so taṃ vīṇaṃ dasadhā vā satadhā vā phāleyya|| dasadhā vā satadhā taṃ⁵ phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya|| sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā agginā dāheyya|| agginā dahitvā masiṃ kareyya|| masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sigghasotāya pavāheyya|| so evam vadeyya|| asak-kirāyaṃ⁶ bho vīṇā nāma yattheva yaṃ⁷ kiñci vīṇā nāma ettha ca mahājano ativelam pamatto palāṇito⁸ ti|||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ samānesati⁹ yāvata rūpassa gati||¹⁰ vedanaṃ samānesati|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| kiññāṇaṃ samānesati yāvata viññāṇassa gati|| tassa rūpaṃ samānesato|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ samānesato yāvata viññāṇassa gati|| yaṃ pissa tam

¹ B¹ muṇcaniyo ; B² muṇjaniyo always ² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B¹⁻² carati ; B² fails us here till p. 206 (note 5), on account of a gap of two sheets ⁴ B² upaviṇe ; B¹ upadhirāṇe

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹ asatikirāyaṃ

⁷ S¹ B¹⁻² nāma theva yaṃ ⁸ S¹ palāṇito ; S³ palāṇito

⁹ So B¹ always ; S¹⁻³ saṅkamant (S³ nt) esati further on sammantesati-to, S¹ having always -ante-

¹⁰ S¹ gatiṃ always, S³ sometimes

hoti Ahan ti vā Mamanti vā Asmīti vā tam pi tassa na hotiti||

206 (10) *Chapāna*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso arugatto pakkagatto saravanam paviseyya|| tassa kusaṇṭakā¹ ceva² pāde vijjheyyum³ arupakkāni⁴ gattāni vilikkheyyum⁵|| evaṃ hi so⁶ bhikkhave puriso bhiyyosomattāya tatonidānam dukkhadomanassaṃ patisaṃvediyetha⁷|| Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu gāmagato vā araṇṇagato⁸ vā labhati vattāram ayaṇ ca kho⁹ āyasmā evaṃkāri¹⁰ evaṃsamācāro asucigāmakāṇṭako ti|| taṃkāṇṭako ti¹¹ viditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo||

4 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ diṣvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| kāyena potṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappāṇake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare daḥhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| ahim gahetvā daḥhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| sumsumāraṃ gahetvā daḥhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| pakkhiṃ gahetvā daḥhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| kukkuraṃ gahetvā daḥhāya rajjuyā

¹ S¹⁻³ okaṇṭako ; B¹ okaṇḍa° always ² B¹ cepi

³ B¹ vijjeyyūṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ sarapattāni (S³ -ṇi) ca

⁵ B¹ vilekkheyyūṃ

⁶ B¹ kho instead of hi so

⁷ B¹ patisaṃvedi

⁸ S¹ gāmato . . . araṇṇato

⁹ S¹⁻³ so

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ etarahi

¹¹ B¹ asucigāmakāṇṭakoti iti

bandheyya|| sigālam gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||
 makkaṭam gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| Dalhāya
 rajjuyā bandhītvā majjhe gaṇṭhīm karitvā ossajjeyya||
 Atha kho te bhikkhave chappānakā nānāvisayā nānāgocārā
 sakam sakam gocaravīsayam āviñcheyyuṃ¹|| ahi āviñcheyya
 vammikam pavekkhāmī ti|| sumsumāro āviñcheyya udakam
 pavekkhāmīti|| pakkhī āviñcheyya ākāsaṃ dēssāmīti²||
 kukkuro āviñcheyya gūmaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| sigālo āviñ-
 cheyya sīvathikam³ pavekkhāmīti|| makkaṭo āviñcheyya
 vanam pavekkhāmīti|| Yadā kho⁴ te bhikkhave chap-
 pānakajhattā assu kilantā|| atha kho⁴ yo nesam pāṇa-
 kānaṃ⁵ balavataro assa|| tassa te anuvatteyyuṃ⁶ anu-
 dhiyeyyuṃ⁷ vasaṃ gaccheyyuṃ|| Evam eva kho bhik-
 khave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā satī abhāvītā
 abahulikātā|| taṃ cakkhu āviñchati⁸ manāpiyesu rūpesu
 amanāpiyā⁹ rūpā patikkulā honti|| pa¹⁰|| mano āviñchati
 manāpiyesu dhammesu amanāpiyā dhammā patikkulā
 honti||

Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe
 rūpe¹¹ nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe¹² na vyāpajjati
 upatthitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso|| taṇca
 cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti||
 yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā
 nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dham-
 maṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe

¹ B¹ āvicche° and āviñche°; S¹ āviñche°; S³ āviñje°

² S³ vessāmīti

³ B¹ sīvathikam always

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ pāṇako

⁶ S¹⁻³ anupavatteyyuṃ

⁷ B¹ ovidhāyeyyuṃ

⁸ S¹ āviñjati

⁹ S¹⁻³ manāpikesu . . . amanāpikassa always

¹⁰ Instead of || pa|| S³ has jivhā āviñjati manāpitesu
 rasesu —pe—; S¹ aviñjamānapitesu°, āviñja being put
 instead of a prior erased āvichati

¹¹ S³ omits rūpe; S¹ piyarūpe

¹² Missing in S¹⁻³

dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upatthitakāyasati ca viharati appamañacetaso|| tāñ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| yathassa te uppaṇṇā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappāṇake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare dāḥāya rājjuyā bandheyya|| ahiṃ gahetvā dāḥāya rājjuyā bandheyya|| sumsumāraṃ gahetvā|| pakkhiṃ gahetvā|| kukkuraṃ gahetvā sigālaṃ gahetvā|| makkataṃ gahetvā|| dāḥāya rājjuyā bandheyya|| dāḥāya rājjuyā bandhivā dāḥe khile vā thambhe vā upanibandheyya|| atha kho te bhikkhave chappāṇakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā sakaṃ sakaṃ gocaravissayam āviñcheyyuṃ|| ahi āviñcheyya vammikaṃ pavekkhāmi|| sumsumāro āviñcheyya udakaṃ pavekkhāmi|| pakkhi āviñcheyya ākāsaṃ dēssāmi¹|| kukkuro āviñcheyya gāmaṃ pavekkhāmi|| sigālo āviñcheyya sivathikaṃ pavekkhāmi|| makkato āviñcheyya vanaṃ pavekkhāmi|| yadā kho bhikkhave chappāṇakājhata assu kilantā|| atha tamēva khile vā thambhe vā upatīṭṭheyyuṃ upanisideyyuṃ upanipajjeyyuṃ²|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikā³|| taṃ cakkhuṃ nāviñchati manāpiyesu rūpesu amanāpiyā rūpā na³ paṭikkulā honti|| pa|| jivhā nāvinchati|| pe|| mano nāviñchati manāpiyesu⁴ dhammesu amanāpiyā⁴ dhammā na paṭikkulā honti||

Evam kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti||

8 Dāḥe khile vā thambe⁵ vā ti kho bhikkhave kāyagatāya sati⁶ etam adhivacanaṃ|| tasmāti ha vo⁶ bhikkhave etam sikkhitabbam Kāyagatā no sati bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikā³ yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricita susamāraddhāti|| Evam hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti||

¹ S¹ dēssāmi ; S³ vessāmi

² S^{1.3} add vasam gaccheyyuṃ

³ S^{1.3} rupāni (S¹ -ni) instead of rūpāna

⁴ S³ tambhe, a prior th being erased ⁵ Missing in S^{1.3}

207 (11) *Yavakalāpi*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yavakalāpi catumahāpathe¹ nikkhittā assa²|| atha cha purisā³ āgaccheyyūṃ vyābhaṅghatthā te⁴ taṃ⁵ yavakalāpim chahi vyābhaṅghi haneyyūṃ|| evaṃ hi sū bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatā assa chahi vyābhaṅghi haññamānā⁶|| Atha sattamo puriso āgaccheyya vyābhaṅghattho so taṃ yavakalāpim sat-tamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haneyya⁷|| evaṃ hi sū bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatatarā assa sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā⁸||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano cak-khusmiṃ haññati manāpāmanāpehi rūpehi⁹|| la¹⁰ jivhāya haññati manāpāmanāpehi rasehi¹¹|| manasmiṃ haññati manāpāma nāpehi dhammehi¹²|| sace so bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano āyatipunabbhavāya ceteti¹³|| evaṃ hi¹⁴ so bhik-khave moghapuriso suhatataro hoti¹⁵|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave¹⁶ sā¹⁷ yavakalāpi sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā¹⁸||

5 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo samupab-būlho¹⁹ ahoṣi²⁰|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi²¹|| sace mārisā devāsurasāṅgāme samupab-būlhe asurā jineyyūṃ²²|| devā parājineyyūṃ²³|| yena taṃ Sakkaṃ devānam indam kaṇṭhe²⁴ pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapuranti²⁵|| Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvātīṃse āmantesi²⁶|| Sace mārisā devāsurasāṅgāme samupabbūlhe devā jiney-yūṃ asurā parājineyyūṃ²⁷|| yena naṃ Vepacittim²⁸ asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammaṃ devasabhanti²⁹||

6 Tasmiṃ kho pana saṅgāme devā jinīṃsu asurā parāji-

¹ S^{1,3} catumahāpathe, preceded by su in S³

² S^{1,3} assu

³ S^{1,3} omit cha

⁴ S¹ ne; S³ ñe

⁵ Missing in B¹

⁶ Missing in S^{1,3}

⁷ Missing in B¹

⁸ Missing in S^{1,3}

⁹ B¹ samuppab-rūlho-e always

¹⁰ S^{1,3} kaṇṭha always

¹¹ S^{1,3} Vepacitti

¹² S^{1,3} omit deva here and further on

nimsu||| Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā Vepacittim asurindam kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā Sakkassa devānam indassa santike ānesum Sudhammaṃ devasabham|||

7 Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho hoti||| Yadā ca¹ kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti|| Dhammikā kho devā adhammikā asurā idheva dānāham devapuram gacchāmi|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi muttam attānaṃ² samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmaguṇehi³ samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti||| Yadā ca kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti Dhammikā kho asurā adhammikā devā tattheva dānāham asurapuram gamissāmi|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddham⁴ attānaṃ samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmaguṇehi parihāyati|||

8 Evaṃ sukhumaṃ kho bhikkhave Vepacittibandhanaṃ tato sukhumataraṃ Mārabandhanaṃ|| maññamāno kho bhikkhave baddho⁵ Mārassa amaññamāno mutto pāpimato|| Asmi ti bhikkhave maññitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmi ti maññitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| Rūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Arūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Saññi bhavissan ti Asaññi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| maññitam⁶ bhikkhave rāgo maññitam⁶ gaṇḍo maññitam⁶ sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave amaññitamānena cetasā viharissāmāti|||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmi ti bhikkhave iñjitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmi ti iñjitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| Rūpi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Arūpi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Saññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Asaññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| iñjitam

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ attā

³ S¹⁻³ dibbehi pañcakāmaguṇehi

⁴ B¹ S³ bandham

⁵ B¹ S³ bandho

⁶ S¹⁻³ add etaṃ

bhikkhave rāgo iñjitam gaṇḍo iñjitam sallam¹|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aniñjamānena² cetasā viharissāmāti³||

10 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam⁴|| Asmīti bhikkhave phanditam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti phanditam etaṃ Bhavissan ti⁵|| pa⁶|| Na⁷ bhavissan ti⁸|| Rūpi bhavissan ti⁹|| Arūpi bhavissan ti¹⁰|| Saññi bhavissan ti¹¹|| Asaññi bhavissan ti¹²|| Nevasaññmāsaññi bhavissan ti phanditam etaṃ|| phanditam bhikkhave rāgo phanditam gaṇḍo phanditam sallam¹³|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aphanamānena¹⁴ cetasā viharissāmāti¹⁵||

11 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam¹⁶|| Asmīti bhikkhave papañcitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti papañcitam etaṃ|| Bhavissan ti¹⁷|| pa¹⁸|| Na bhavissan ti¹⁹|| Rūpi bhavissan ti²⁰|| Arūpi bhavissan ti²¹|| Saññi bhavissan ti²²|| Asaññi bhavissan ti²³|| Nevasaññmāsaññi bhavissan ti papañcitam etaṃ|| Papañcitam bhikkhave rāgo papañcitam gaṇḍo papañcitam sallam²⁴|| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave nappapañcena²⁵ cetasā viharissāmāti²⁶||

12 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam²⁷|| Asmīti bhikkhave mānagatam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti mānagatam etaṃ|| Bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ²⁸|| Rūpi bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Arūpi bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Saññi bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Asaññi bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Nevasaññmā saññi bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Mānagatam bhikkhave rāgo mānagatam gaṇḍo mānagatam sallam²⁹|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave nihata mānena cetasā viharissāmā ti³⁰||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti³¹||

Āsivisavaggo pañcamo⁶

Tassuddānam⁷||

¹ B¹ aniñjiyamānena ² S¹⁻³ add namebhavissanti

³ B¹ aphanidiyamānena

⁴ So B¹, S¹ nippaṇcārāmena ; S³ papañcārāmena

⁵ Na bhavi^o is omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ Āsivisaggo sattamo driven back after the uddānam

⁷ S¹⁻³ tatru^o

Āsīviso Ratho Kummo¹ dve Dārukkhandhā² Avassuto³
Dukkhadhammā Kimsukā Viṇā⁴ Chapāṇā Yavakalapī
ti⁵ ||

Catutthapaṇṇāsake⁶ vagguddānam⁷ ||
Nandikkhayā Saṭṭhinayā ||
Samuddo Uragena⁸ ca
Catupaṇṇāsakā⁹ ete ||
Nipātesu pakāsītā ti ||

BOOK II VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO

1 (1) *Samādhī*

8 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā¹ katamā tisso² || Suktā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā³ vedanā⁴ || Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti ||

4 Samāhito sampajāno⁵ sato buddhassa sāvako⁶
Vedanā capajānāti⁷ vedanānañca sambhavaṃ⁸ 1 ||

Yattha cetā⁹ nirujjhanti¹⁰ maggañca khayagāninam¹¹ ||
Vedanānaṃ khayā bhikkhu¹² nicchāto parinibbuto ti¹³ 2 ||

2 (2) *Sukhaya*

8 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā¹ katamā tisso² || Suktā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā³ vedanā⁴ || Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti ||

¹ ekhandena ² oḥchapāṇākāya (S³ -ā) ca kalāpakenacāti

³ S¹⁻³ add hi ⁴ B¹ udakena ⁵ S¹⁻³ catuttha^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ have sometimes sukhā . . . dukkhā, sometimes
sukha . . . dukkha ⁷ S³ to (or no)

4 Sukhaṃ vā yaḍi vā¹ dukkhaṃ|| adukkhamasukhaṃ
saha||

Ajjhattaṇca bahiddhā ca|| Yaṃ kiñci atthi veditaṃ|| 1 ||

Etaṃ dukkhaṃ ti ñatvāna|| mosadhammam palokinaṃ||
Phussaphussavayam² passam³|| evaṃ tattha virajja-
titi|| 2 ||

3 (3) *Pahānena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| kaṭamā tisso||| Sukhā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

4 Sukhāya bhikkhave vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo||
dukkhāya⁴ vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo|| adukkham
asukhāya⁵ vedanāya⁵ avijjānusayo pahātabbo|||

5 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhāya vedanāya
rāgānusayo pahīno hoti|| dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānu-
sayo pahīno hoti|| adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānu-
sayo pahīno hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno
pahīnarāgānusayo⁶ sammaddaso⁷ acchejjitaṇhaṃ⁸|| vivat-
taya⁹ saṃyojanaṃ|| sammānābhisaṃmayā antam¹⁰ akāsi
dukkhassāti||

6 Sukhaṃ vediyamānassa¹¹|| vedanam appajānato||

So¹² rāgānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 1 ||

Dukkhaṃ vediyamānassa|| vedanam appajānato||

Paṭighānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 2 ||

Adukkhamasukhaṃ santam|| bhūripaṇṇena desitaṃ||

Taṃ cāpi¹³ abhinandati¹⁴|| neva dukkhā pamuccati|| 3 ||

¹ S³ yadiyam² S¹ °phussaṇcayam (?) ; S³ phussadvayam

³ S¹⁻³ phassam⁴ ya is missing in S¹, erased in S³

⁵ ya is missing in S¹⁶ B¹ bhikkhu niranusayo||

⁷ sammaddaso is omitted by S¹⁻³ which, instead of it, put

a line — ⁸ S¹ accheccaṇhaṃ ; S³ acchecciphaṇṇā

⁹ S¹ vāvattasī (S³ -yī)¹⁰ S¹ antim

¹¹ B¹ vedaya^o¹² Missing in S¹⁻³

¹³ S³ vāpa¹⁴ S¹⁻³ abhinandanti

Yato ca kho bhikkhu ātāpi|| sampajaññaṃ ¹ na riñcati||

Tato so vedanā sabbā|| pariṇānāti paṇḍito|| 4 ||

So vedanā pariṇānāya|| diṭṭhe ² dhamme anāsavo||

Kāyassa bhedaṃ dhammatṭho|| saṅkhaṃ nopeti ³ vedagūti|| 5 ||

4 (4) *Patāla*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano yaṃ ⁴ vācaṃ bhāsati Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti|| taṃ kho pañetam bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano asantam asaṃvijjamānaṃ evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati ⁵ Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti||

4 Sārīrikānaṃ kho etam bhikkhave dukkhānaṃ vedanānaṃ adhiyacanaṃ yad idam pātāloti||

5 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālī kandati ⁶ sammoham āpajjati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano pātālena ⁷ paccutṭhāsi ⁸ gādhañca najjhaḡ||

6 Sutavā ca kho ⁹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno na ¹⁰ socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālīkandati na sammoham āpajjati ¹¹|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako pātāle paccutṭhāsi ¹² gādhañca ajjhaḡati||

Yo ¹³ etā nādhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā ¹⁴||

Sārīrikā pañaharā|| yāhi putṭho pavedhati||

Akkandati parodati|| dubbalo appathāmakō||

Na so pātāle ¹⁵ paccutṭhāsi ¹⁶ atho gādham pi najjhaḡā ¹⁶|| 1 ||

¹ jaññaṇa ² S^{r.3} diṭṭha always ³ S^{r.3} na upeti

⁴ S³ evaṃ ⁵ B² reappears here; the gap is over (see p. 197 n. 3) ⁶ S^{r.3} urattālīm° always

⁷ S° B^{r.2}; S^r pātālaṃ na; S³ pātala, omitting na

⁸ B² paccupatṭhāsi ⁹ Missing in S^{r.3} ¹⁰ B^r neva

¹¹ B^{r.2} sammoham nāpajjati ¹² B^r paccupatṭhāsi

¹³ Missing in S^{r.3} ¹⁴ S³ sukhā ¹⁵ S^{r.3} pātālaṃ

¹⁶ S³, B² paccupatṭhāsi; B^r paccutṭhāyi corrected from paccutṭhāsi

¹⁷ This last verse (Na so . . .) is by S³ driven back to the end of the next gāthā

Yo ce¹ tā adhiṇāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā||

Sārīrikā pāṇaharā|| yāhi puṭṭho na vedhati||

Sa ce pātāle paccuṭṭhāsi² atho gādham pi ajjhagāti³||

5 Daṭṭhabbena

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sukkhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| Sukkhā bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā|| dukkhā vedanā sallato daṭṭhabbā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato daṭṭhabbā||

4 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato diṭṭhā⁴ honti|| dukkhā vedanā sallato diṭṭhā hoti|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato diṭṭhā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sammaddaso⁵ accehji⁶ taṇham vivattayi⁷ saṃyojanaṃ sammamānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti||

Yo sukham dukkhato adda⁸|| dukkham adakkhi⁹ sallato||

adukkhamasukham santam|| adakkhi nam aniccato||

Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu|| pariṇāti vedanā||

So vedanā pariṇāya|| diṭṭhadhamme¹⁰ anāsavo||

Kāyassa bheda dhammaṭṭho|| saikham nupeti¹¹ veda-gūti||

6 (6) Sallattena

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sukham pi vedanaṃ vediyati¹² dukkham pi vedanaṃ vediyati adukkhamasukham pi vedanaṃ vediyati||

4 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukham pi vedanaṃ

¹ S³ ve ² S³ saccuṭṭhāsi; B² paccupaṭṭhāsi as before

³ S³ ajjhagāt, the t being erased and the verse na so pātālam . . . being added

⁵ B² sammaddasso always

⁷ S¹ vivattayi; S³ vāvattayi

⁹ S¹⁻³ addakkhi always

¹¹ S¹⁻³ na upeti

⁴ S¹⁻³ diṭṭho

⁶ S³ accehchi

⁸ S¹⁻³ addam

¹⁰ B¹⁻² diṭṭhevadhamme

¹² B¹⁻² vedayati always

vediyati dukkham pi vedanam vediyati adukkhamasukham
pi vedanam vediyati||

5 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso¹ kim nānā-
karaṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā² puthujja-
nenāti||

6 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

7 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya
putṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālikandati
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṇ ca
cetasikaṇ ca||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena|| vijjheyum³||
tam enam⁴ dutiyena sallena⁵ vijjheyum|| evaṃ hi so
bhikkhave puriso dve salle vedanā⁶ vediyati⁷|| Evam
eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya
putṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālikandati
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṇca
cetasikaṇca|| tassāyeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya
putṭho samāno⁸ paṭighavā hoti|| tam enam dukkhāya
vedanāya paṭighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighā-
nusayo so anuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya putṭho
samāno kāmasukham abhinandati|| tam kissa hetu|| na hi⁹
bhikkhave pajānāti assutavā puthujjano aññatra kāmasukhā
dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam|| tassa kāmasukham¹⁰
abhinandato yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so anuseti||
so tāsam vedanānam samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assā-
daṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam nappajānāti||
tassa tāsam vedanānam samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assā-
daṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam appajānato yo adukkha-
masukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so anuseti|| So su-
kham ce vedanam vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati|| duk-
kham ce vedanam vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati|| aduk-

¹ B¹ adhippāyo

² S³ assutavā

³ B¹ vijjheyya always

+ S¹⁻³ tamena

⁵ B¹⁻² insert here anuvedham (B² oḍam)

⁶ B¹ dvesallenavedanam ⁷ S³ vediyetha; B¹⁻² vedayati

⁸ B¹⁻² omit putṭho samāno ⁹ B¹ inserts so

¹⁰ B¹⁻² insert ca

khamasukham ce¹ vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano² saññutto jātiyā maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi saññutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

9 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uttarālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam|| na cetasikam||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena vijjheyym|| na tam enam³ dutiyena sallena anuvijjheyym⁴|| Evam hi so bhikkhave puriso ekasallena⁵ vedanam vediyati⁶|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam na cetasikam|| tassā yeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighavā na⁷ hoti|| tam enam⁸ dukkhāya vedanāya apaṭighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighanusayo so⁹ nānuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno kāmasukham nābhinandati|| tam kissa hetu|| pajānāti¹⁰ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako aññatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam|| tassa kāmasukham nābhinandato¹¹ yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so nānuseti|| So tasmā vedanānam samudayaṇica atthagamaṇica assādaṇica ādinavaṇica nissaraṇaṇica yathābhūtam pajānāti|| tassa tasmā vedanānam samudayaṇica atthagamaṇica assādaṇica ādinavaṇica nissaraṇaṇica yathābhūtam pajānato¹² yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so nānuseti|| So sukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati|| dukkham ce vedanam

¹ Missing in S^{1.3}

² S^{1.3} put here a line —

³ So B²; S¹ tamena; S³ nametam

⁴ So S^{1.3}; B¹ paṭivedham vijjheyya; B² anuvēdham vijjheyym

⁵ S^{1.3} ekam sallena

⁶ S^{1.3} vediyetha

⁷ S^{1.3} paṭighavā (without na); B¹ paṭighavānam; B² paṭighamvā na

⁸ S¹ eva

⁹ Missing in S^{1.3}

¹⁰ B^{1.2} insert so

¹¹ S^{1.3} anabhi^o

¹² S¹ pajānātino

vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati|| adukkhamasukhaṃ ce
vedanam vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati||| Ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave ariyasāvako visaññutto jātiyā jarāya¹ maraṇena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi visañ-
ñutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyoso idaṃ
nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujja-
nenā ti|||

12 Na vedanam² vediyati sapañño
sukham pi dukkham pi bahussuto pi||
ayaṃ ca dhīrassa³ puthujjanena||
mahā⁴ viseso kusalassa hoti|| 1 ||

Saṅkhātadhammassa bahussutassa||
sampaṇṇato⁵ lokam imam pārañca||
itthassa dhammā na mathenti⁶ cittaṃ||
anittathato no paṭighātā⁷ eti|| 2 ||

Tassānurodhā⁸ athavā virodhā||
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi||
padaṃ⁹ ca ñatvā virajam asokaṃ||
sammā pajānāti¹⁰ bhavassa pārāgūti|||

7 (7) Gelāṇa 1

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane
Kutāgārasālāyaṃ|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā
vutthito yena gilānasālā tenupasaṅkami|| upasankamitvā
paññatte āsane nisīdi|| nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū

¹ S¹⁻³, B² jarā

² B¹ so (or yo) vedanā; S¹ nacenam; S³ na veṇaṃ

³ B² pi rassa corrected from virassa ⁴ B¹ ayaṃ

⁵ B¹ vipassato ⁶ B² satenti

⁷ S³ paṭighāṇam ⁸ B¹ onugedhā

⁹ B¹ vidhūsiupasaṅkamitā atthaṅgatāsantipadam

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sammappajānā (S³ -ṇa) ti

āmantesi sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya|| ayam vo ¹ amhākam anusāsani ²||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññhādomanassaṃ|| vedanāsu|| pe|| citte ³ dhammesu + dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññhādomanassaṃ||
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abbikkante paṭikkante sampajānakāri hoti|| ālokite vilokite sampajānakāri hoti|| sammīñjite ⁵ pasārite sampajānakāri hoti|| saṅghāti-pattaci-varadbhāraṇe sampajānakāri hoti|| asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakāri hoti|| uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakāri hoti|| gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakāri hoti||
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno ⁶ hoti ||

5 Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya ayam kho ⁷ amhākam anusāsani ⁸||

6 Tassa ce ⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho me ayam sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apaṭicca|| kim paṭicca imaṃ eva kāyam paṭicca|| ayam kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti||
So kāye ca sukhāya ca ¹⁰ vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca sukhāya ca ¹¹ vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato vayānupassino viharato virāgānupassino viharato nirodhānupassino viharato paṭi-

¹ B¹⁻² kho

² B¹⁻² osāsani always

³ S¹ —cirattā cittā—; S³ —citte cittā— ⁴ S¹⁻³ dhamme

⁵ B¹⁻² samañchite; B² samañjite ⁶ B¹⁻² sampajānakāri

⁷ B¹⁻² vo ⁸ S³ anusāsanti ⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ce

¹⁰ S¹ omits ca; S³ puts it after vedanāya ¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca

nissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca sukhāya ca¹ vedanāya rāgānusayo² so pahīyati||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho myāyam dukkhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca³ no apatiṭicca|| kim paṭicca imam eva kāyam paṭicca|| ayam kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| Aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| So kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato|| la|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya paṭighānusayo so pahīyati||

8 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho myāyam adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim paṭicca imam eva kāyam paṭicca|| ayam kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| So kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī|| pe|| virāgānupassī|| nirodhānupassī|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya ca³ aniccānupassino viharato|| la|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca⁴ vedanāya avijjānusayo so pahīyati||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca

² Instead of rāgānusayo, S¹⁻³ have virāgānupassī [no] viharato yo; [no], missing in S¹, is superadded between the lines of S³

³ Missing in S³

⁴ Missing in S¹; put in S³ after vedanāya, but erased

9 So sukhaṃ ce¹ vedanaṃ vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti||
 Anajjhositā ti pajānāti|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti²||
 Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati|| pe|| Adukkhamasukhaṃ
 ce vedanaṃ vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti|| Anajjhositā ti
 pajānāti³|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti||

10 So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ
 vediyati|| Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto
 naṃ vediyati|| adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati
 visaññutto naṃ vediyati||

11 So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāya-
 pariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti|| Jīvitapari-
 yantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikaṃ veda-
 naṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti|| kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvita-
 pariyādānā Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni +
 sitibhavissantitī pajānāti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṃ ca tela-
 padipo jhāyeyya|| tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyādānā
 anāhāro nibbāyeyya|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
 kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikaṃ
 vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti|| Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ
 vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajā-
 nāti|| kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā Idheva sab-
 bavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sitibhavissantitī pajānātīti||

8 (8) *Gelaṇṇa* 2⁵

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
 vane kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam^o

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti^o

¹ Sr.³ ca ² Sr.³ have —pe— instead of Ana^o

³ This phrase is omitted by Sr.³

⁴ Sr.³ abhinanditāni here and further on

⁵ As this sutta differs from the preceding only by the substitution of *phassa* to *kāya*, I give but the beginning of the identical paragraphs, putting the whole of the differing ones

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti°

5 Sato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya°

6 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim imam eva phassam paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana phasso anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam phassam paṭicca uppunnā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| so phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharatī|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharatī|| tassa phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya rāgānusayo so pahiyatī||

7-11 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa|| la|| viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| la|| uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apaṭicca kim paṭicca imam eva phassam paṭicca|| Yathā purimasutte vitthāro tathā vitthāretabbe¹|| kāyassa bhedā uddham jīvita-pariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānātī||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam paṭicca vaṭṭim paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya°|| °sītibhavissantīti pajānātīti||

9 (9) *Anicca*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭicca samuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā||

4 Katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammātī||

¹ This phrase is not to be found in S¹⁻³ which are much more complete

10 (10) *Phassamūlaka*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā|||

4 Katamā tisso||| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

5 Sukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa¹ nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati²|||

6 Dukkavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ³ dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati|||

7 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati|||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnāṃ kaṭṭhānaṃ saṅghaṭṭanasamodhānā⁴ usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati|| tesāṃ yeva kaṭṭhānaṃ nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati|||

9 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imā tisso vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā tajjaṃ phassam paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti|| tajjassa tajjassa phassassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhanti⁵|||

¹ S¹⁻³ phassa

² B¹⁻² vūpasamati always

³ The sequel till the next tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ is missing in S¹⁻³ by mistake, I think, not for abridgment

⁴ B¹ saṅghaṭṭatassasamodhānā

⁵ So S¹⁻³ (although S³ do not repeat the last tajjā); B¹⁻² have °tajjamphassampaticca tajjā vedanā uppajjati|| tajjas-saphassassanirodhā tajjā vedanā nirujjhatīti

Vedanāsamuyuttassa pathamakasagāthāvaggo ¹ ||
 Tassuddānam ² ||
 Samādhī Sukhāya ³ Pahānena ||
 Pātālam ⁴ Datthabbenā ||
 Sallatthena ca Gelāññā ⁵ ||
 Anicca ⁶ Phassamūlakā ti ||

CHAPTER II RAHOGATAVAGGO DUTIYO

11 (1) *Rahogataka*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-
 saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
 antam nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisal-
 linassa evam cetaso parivisaṅko udapādi || Tisso vedanā
 vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamā-
 sukhā vedanā || imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā || Vut-
 tam kho panetam Bhagavatā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitam tam
 dukkhasmin ti || kim nu kho etam Bhagavatā sandhāya
 bhāsitam Yaṃ kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhasminti ||

4 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu || tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā
 vuttā mayā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā
 vedanā imā tisso vedanā vuttā mayā || Vuttam kho pane-
 tam bhikkhu mayā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitam ⁷ tam dukkhasmin
 ti || tam kho panetam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaṃ yeva
 aniccataṃ sandhāya bhāsitam Yaṃ kiñci vedayitam tam
 dukkhasmin ti || tam kho ⁸ panetam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhā-
 rānaṃ yeva ⁹ khayadhammataṃ vayadhammataṃ virāga-

¹ S¹⁻³ sagāthavasaggosattamo driven back to the end

² S¹⁻³ tatrūddānam ³ S¹⁻³ sukhapa ⁴ S¹⁻³ pātallam

⁵ S¹⁻³ sallam gilāñño ⁶ S³ aniccā; B² aniccam

⁷ Sabbam is inserted here by S¹⁻³ (added in S³ between
 the lines) ⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁹ Missing in B¹

dhammatam nirodhadhammatam vipariṇāmadhammatam¹
sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhas-
min ti||¹

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhu mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārā-
naṃ nirodho akkhāto|| pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa
vācā niruddhā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitak-
kavicārā niruddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa
pīti niruddhā hoti|| catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assā-
sapassāsā niruddhā honti|| Ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samā-
pannassa rūpasāññā niruddhā hoti|| viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ
samāpannassa ākāśānañcāyatanaśāññā niruddhā hoti||
ākīñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññā
niruddhā hoti|| nevasāññānāśāññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa
ākīñcaññāyatanaśāññā niruddhā hoti|| Saññāvedayita-
nirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā
honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso
niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho bhikkhu mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ² vūpa-
samo akkhāto|| pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā
vūpasantā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavi-
cārā vūpasantā honti|| 1a|| saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpan-
nassa saññā ca vedanā cā vūpasantā honti|| Khīṇāsa-
vassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto||
moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Cha yimā bhikkhu passaddhiyo|| pathamaṃ jhānaṃ
samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ
samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ
jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti|| catut-
thaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā

¹ Instead of this S¹⁻³ have (from yeva) khayadhammā-
naṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhas-
minti taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaṃ
yeva vāyadhammānaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci veda-
yitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā
saṅkharānaññeva vipariṇāmadhammaṃ (S¹ parināma-)
sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti

² S¹⁻³ anupubbaṃ

honti|| saññāvedayatanirodham samāpannassa sañña ca
vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti|| Khināsavassa bhik-
khuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho
hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

12 (2) Ākāsam 1

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti||
puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti|| pacchimā pi vātā vāyanti||
uttarā pi vātā vāyanti|| dakkhiṇā pi vātā vāyanti|| saraṇā
pi vātā vāyanti|| arajā pi vātā vāyanti|| sītā pi vātā vāyanti||
uṇhā pi vātā vāyanti|| parittā pi vātā vāyanti|| adhimattāpi
vātā vāyanti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim
kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sukhā¹ pi vedanā
uppajjanti²|| dukkhā³ pi vedanā uppajjanti|| adukkhamā-
sukhā pi vedanā uppajjantīti

4 Yathāpi vātā ākāse|| vāyanti vividhā puthu||
puratthimā pacchimā cāpi|| uttarā atha dakkhiṇā|| 1 ||

Saraṇā arajāvāpi|| sītā uṇhā ca ekadā||
adhimattā parittā ca|| puthu⁴ vāyanti⁵ māluta⁶ || 2 ||

tathevimasim pi kāyasmim|| samuppajjati vedanā||
sukhadukkhāsamūppatti|| adukkhamasukkhā ca yā|| 3 ||

Yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi|| sampajaṇo nirūpadhi⁷||
tato so⁸ vedanā sabbā|| pariṇāti paṇḍito|| 4 ||

So vedanā pariññāya diṭṭhe⁹ dhamme anāsavo||
kāyassa bhedā dhammatṭho|| saṅkhyam nopeti¹⁰ ve-
dagūti|| 5 ||

¹ S¹⁻³ dukkhā ² B¹⁻² uppajjati always ³ S¹⁻³ sukhā

⁴ B¹ puthū ⁵ B² pavāyanti

⁷ S¹⁻³ sampajaṇam na riñcāti

⁹ B² diṭṭheva; S³ diṭṭha ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ saṅkham na upeti

13 (3) *Ākāsam* 2

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vīvidhā vātā vāyanti puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti || pe || adhimattā pi vātā vāyanti ||
 Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ kāyasmiṃ vīvidhā vedanā uppajjanti¹ || sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjantīti ||

14 (4) *Āgāram*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āgantukāgāram || Tattha puratthimāya disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || pacchimāya disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || uttarāya pi disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || dakkhiṇāya pi disāya vāsaṃ kappenti || Khattiyā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || brāhmaṇā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || vessā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || suddhā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ kāyasmiṃ vīvidhā vedanā uppajjanti || sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti² || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti ||

4 Sāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjanti || sāmisā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti || sāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjanti || nirāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjati || nirāmisā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti || nirāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjantīti ||³

15 (5) *Santakam* 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā || katamo vedanāsamudayo || katamo vedanānirodho || katamā

¹ B^{1,2} uppajjati always

² B^{1,2} uppajjati, as before, here and further on

³ In this paragraph S^{1,3} intermingle sāmisā nirāmisā in this manner : sāmisā pi sukhā^o || nirāmisā pi sukhā^o || samisā pi dukkhā^o || nirāmisā pi dukkhā^o etc.

vedanānirodhagāminipatipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

4 Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Yaṃ vedanaṃ paticca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayam vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayaṃ vedanāya ādinavo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ||

5 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbasāṅkhārānaṃ¹ nirodho akkhāto|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ² samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto|| moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ passaddhi³ akkhātā|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| la|| ākāsañācāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| viññāṇañācāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇañācāyatanaśaṇṇā paṭippassaddhā hoti||⁴ neva-saññānāśaṇṇāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti||

¹ S¹⁻³ anupubbaṃ° as before and further on

² S¹⁻³ nirodha (ṃ being erased in S³) here only

³ B¹⁻² paṭippassaddhi ⁴ This phrase is missing in S¹⁻³

Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

16 (6) *Santakam 2*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamā nu kho vedanā|| katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kim nissaraṇaṃ ti||

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavan-nettikā Bhagavaṃppatisaraṇā|| sādhu bhante Bhagavantaññeva² paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti||

Tena hi Ānanda suṇohi sādhuṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando paccassosi||

5-8 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā|| la|| phassasamudayo|| la||³ khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

17 (7) *Aṭṭhaka 1*

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhiyādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ|| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā|| katamo vedanāsamudayo|| katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā nirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kim nissaraṇaṃ ti||

¹ B^{1,2} insert vedanāya ² S^{1,3} Bhagavantamyeva

³ Much more complete in S^{1,3}; the text is a mere repetition of 4-7 in the preceding sutta

⁴ S^{1,3} vedanāya always; S¹ adds here katamā vedanā samudayagāminī paṭipadā

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā¹ sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā² imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā³ Phassasamudayā¹ vedanāsamudayo² phassani-rodhā¹ vedanānirodho² ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā³ seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi⁴ pe⁵ sammāsamādhī⁶ Yañ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ vedanāya assādo⁷ Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā⁸ vipariṇāmadhammā ayaṃ vedanāya ādinavo⁹ Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāga-pahānaṃ¹⁰ idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ¹¹ ||

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ nirodho akkhāto¹² ||

Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti¹³ pe¹⁴ || Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti¹⁵ doso niruddho hoti¹⁶ moho niruddho hoti¹⁷ ||

6 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto¹⁸ pathamajhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti¹⁹ la²⁰ || Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti²¹ doso vūpasanto hoti²² moho vūpasanto hoti²³ ||

7 Chayimā bhikkhave passaddhiyo²⁴ || Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti²⁵ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti²⁶ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti²⁷ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā honti²⁸ || Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti²⁹ || Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti³⁰ doso paṭippassaddho hoti³¹ moho paṭippassaddho hoti³² ||

18 (8) *Atthaka* 2

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu³³ pe³⁴ ||

¹ B² samphassa°

² S¹⁻³ insert tanhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā

³ S¹⁻³ -yā instead of dukkhā

3 Ekam antam nisinno ¹ kho te ² bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā|| Katamo vedanāsamudayo|| Katamo vedanānirodho|| Katamā vedanānirodhagāmini paṭipadā|| Ko vedanāya assādo|| Ko ādinavo|| Kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

5-8 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo||

Yathā purimasuttante tathā vitthāretabbo|| ³

19 (9) Pañcakaṅgo

2 Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yenāyasmā Udāyi tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Kati nu kho bhante Udāyi vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

Tisso kho thapati ⁴ vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā ⁵ kho thapati ⁴ vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

4 Evaṃ vutte Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā paṇīte sukhe ⁶ vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

5 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgam thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati ⁴ dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā ⁷ vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| Dutiyam pi kho ⁸ Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam

¹ So all the MSS.

² S¹⁻³ he

³ S¹⁻³ yathāpurimam suttantam evaṃ vitthāretabbam —pe—

⁴ S¹⁻³ gahapati

⁵ S¹⁻³ imam

⁶ S¹⁻³ paṇītesu

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit imā tisso vedanā

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

Udāyim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā paṇite sukhe¹ vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

6 Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati² dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| Tatiyam pi kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā paṇite sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| Neva kho asakki³ āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatim saññāpetum|| na pañāsakki + Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim saññāpetum||

7 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ||

8 Athakho āyasmā Ānandoyena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo⁵ tam pi sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi||

9 Santam eva⁶ kho Ānanda pariyāyaṃ Pañcakaṅgo thapati Udāyissa bhikkhuno nābbhanumodi|| santaṃ ca paṇānanda pariyāyaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu Pañcakaṅgassa thapatino nābbhanumodi|| Dve pi mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| attharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| chattimsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena||

¹ S¹⁻³ paṇitesu kho here and further on

² S¹⁻³ gahapati ³ B¹ neva asakki; B² nevasakki

⁴ S¹⁻³ pana asakki

⁵ S³ kathā allāpo

⁶ S¹⁻³ santamyeva

aṭṭhasatam pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena¹ Evam pariyāyadesito Ānanda mayā dhammo²

10 Evam pariyāyadesite³ kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanumaññissanti na samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti⁴ tesam etam pātikaṅkham bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattihī vitudantā viharissanti⁵ Evam pariyāyadesito⁶ mayā dhammo⁷ evam pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanujānissanti samanumodissanti⁸ tesam etam pātikaṅkham samaggā sammadamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā⁹ aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharissanti¹⁰

11 Pañcīme Ānanda kāmagaṇā¹¹ Katamā pañca¹² Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamphitā rajanīyā¹³ la¹⁴ Kāyavīññeyyā poṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamphitā rajanīyā¹⁵ ime kho Ānanda pañcukāmagaṇā¹⁶ Yam kho Ānanda ime pañca kāmagaṇe pañceca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ¹⁷ idam vuocati kāmasukhaṃ¹⁸

12 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyum¹⁹ Etam paramaṃ sattā²⁰ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti ti²¹ idam nesūham nānujānāmi²² taṃ kissa hetu²³ Aṭṭhānanda etamhā sukhā aññāṃ sukhā abhikkantataraṇīca²⁴ pañitatarāṇīca²⁵ katamaṃ²⁶ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññāṃ sukhā abhikkantatarāṃ ca pañitatarāṇīca²⁷ Idhānanda bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivecce akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati²⁸ idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññāṃ sukhā abhikkantatarāṃ ca pañitatarāṃ ca²⁹

¹ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ aṭṭhasatam pi mayā vedanāsataṃ vuttam pariyāyena

² This phrase is omitted by S¹; S³ has instead of it :
tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā

³ S¹⁻³ pariyāyenedesite

⁴ B¹⁻² insert kho Ānanda

⁵ S¹ khīrodanī

⁶ B¹⁻² santam always

⁷ S¹⁻³ oeva instead of ca

⁸ S¹⁻³ katamā

13 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| Atthānanda etaṃhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca|| katamañcānanda etaṃhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampaśādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etaṃhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca||

14 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etaṃhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca|| katamaṃ cānanda etaṃhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti¹ || yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etaṃhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca

15 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etaṃhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca|| katamañ² cānanda etaṃhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati paṇisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ Ānanda etaṃhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītaraṃ ca³ ||

16 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti idaṃ nesāhaṃ

¹ S¹ paṭisaṃvedī; S³ °vediyati

² S¹⁻³ katamā

³ S¹⁻³ inserts here -pe-

nānujānāmi|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā sukhā
aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca pañitataram ca|| kata-
mam¹ cānanda etambā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkanta-
taram ca pañitataram ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso
rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthagamā
nānattasaññānam amanasikarā Anatto² ākāso ti ākāsañā-
cāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etam-
hā sukhā|| pe||

17 Ye ca kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyum|| Etam paramam
sattā sukham somanassam paṭisamvedentīti|| idam³ nesā-
ham nānujānāmi|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā
sukhā|| pe|| katamañ⁴ cānanda etambā sukhā aññam su-
kham|| pe|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam
samatikkamma Anattam⁵ viññānanti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam
upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etambā sukhā||
pe||

18 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyum|| Etam paramam
sattā sukham somanassam paṭisamvedentīti|| idam nesā-
ham nānujānāmi|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā
sukhā|| pe|| katamam cānanda etambā sukhā aññam su-
kham|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam
samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasa-
mpajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etambā sukhā aññam
sukham abhikkantataram ca pañitatarāñca||

19 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyum|| Etam paramam⁶
sattā sukham somanassam paṭisamvedentīti|| idam nesā-
ham nānujānāmi|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā
sukhā|| pe|| katamam⁷ cānanda etambā sukhā aññam
sukham abhikkantataram ca pañitataram ca|| Idhānanda
bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma neva-
saññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho

¹ S¹⁻³ katamā

² B¹⁻² ananto; S¹⁻³ anatto (which might be ananto, but
seems rather to be anatto)

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ katamā

⁵ B¹⁻² anantam (see note 2)

⁶ S¹⁻³ etaparamā

⁷ S¹⁻³ katamā; S¹ katama

Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca paṇitataram ca|||

20 Ye ca kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyum|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhāṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca paṇitatarāñ ca||| Katamaṃ¹ cānanda etambhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca paṇitataram ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharatī|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca paṇitataram ca|||

21 Tānaṃ kho paṇetam Ānanda vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum|| Saññāvedayitanirodham Samaṇo Gotamo āha|| taṃ ca sukhasmim² paññāpeti³ tayidaṃ kiṃsu tayidaṃ kathamsūti||| Evaṃ vādino Ānanda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu⁴ vacaniyā|| Na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhāññeva vedanaṃ sandhāya sukhasmim paññāpeti|| yathā yatthāvuso sukham upalabbhati|| yaṃhi yaṃhi⁵ sukhāṃ taṃ taṃ⁶ tathāgato sukhasmim paññāpetīti|||

20 (10) Bhikkhuna

3 Dve pi⁷ mayā bhikkhave vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| atthārasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| chat-timsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| atthasatam pi⁷ mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|||

4 Evaṃ pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| evaṃ pariyāyadesito kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanumaññissanti na samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāṭi-

¹ Sr.³ katamā

³ Sr.³ paññayati

⁶ Sr.³ taṃ once

⁴ Sr.³ assa

² B² sukhasminti

⁵ Br.² yaṃhi yaṃhi

⁷ Missing in Sr.³

kaṅkham¹ bhaṇḍana-jātā kalabha-jātā vivādāpannā añña-
maññam² mukhasattihī vitudantā viharissanti|| Evam
pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| evam pariyāya-
desite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa
subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanu-jānis-
santi samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāṭikaṅkham
samaggā samodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā³ añ-
ñamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā⁴ viharissanti||

5-14 Pañcime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā|| la||⁵

15 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave⁶ vijjati yam aññā-
tittihyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyuṃ|| Saññāvedayitaniro-
dhaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo āha|| taṃ ca sukhasmim paññāpeti||
tayidaṃ kiṃsu tayidaṃ kathamsū ti|| Evam vādino bhik-
khave aññātittihyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā|| Na
kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva⁷ vedanaṃ sandhāya su-
khasmim paññāpeti|| Yattha yattha āvuso sukham upalab-
bhati|| yamhi yamhi⁸ taṃ taṃ⁹ tathāgato sukhasmim
paññāpeti||

Rahogatavaggo dutiyo¹⁰||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Rahogataṃ dve¹¹ ākāsaṃ||

Agāraṃ dve ca Santakam||

Aṭṭhakena ca¹² dve vuttā||

Pañcakaṇḍo ca¹³ Bhikkhunā ti||

¹ S^{1.3} pāṭikaṅkhā here and further on ² S^{1.3} aññassa

³ B² khīrodati^o

⁴ S^{1.3} sampassamānā

⁵ More complete in S^{1.3} (see the preceding sutta 11-20)

⁶ Missing in S^{1.3}

⁷ S^{1.3} sukham yeva

⁸ B^{1.3} yaṃ yaṃ

⁹ S¹ taṃ once; S³ naṃ naṃ

¹⁰ S^{1.3} sattamo, the whole being drawn back to the end

¹¹ S^{1.3} rahogata dveva

¹² B¹ aṭṭhagānaṃ ca^o; B² aṭṭhakam nava

¹³ S^{1.3} tha; B² dha

CHAPTER III AṬṬHASATAPARIYĀYA-VAGGO TATIYO

21 (1) *Sīrako*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Moliya-Sīvako¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Moliya-Sīvako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Santi² bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino|| Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| sabbantam pubbe katahetūti|| Idha pana³ bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti||

4 Pittasamutthānāni pi kho Sīvaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| sāmam pi kho etaṃ Sīvaka⁴ veditabbam yathā pittasamutthānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| lokassa pi kho etaṃ Sīvaka saccasammatam yathā pittasamutthānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| Tatra Sīvaka ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabbantam tam pubbe katahetūti|| yaṃ ca sāmam ñātam⁵ tam ca atidhāvanti⁶|| yaṃ ca⁷ loke saccasammatam tam ca atidhāvanti|| Tasmā tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ micchāti vadāmi||

5 Semhasamutthānāni pi kho Sīvaka|| pe||

6 Vātasamutthānāni pi kho Sīvaka|| la||

7 Sannipātikāni pi kho Sīvaka|| la||

8 Utupariṇāmajāni pi kho Sīvaka|| la||

9 Visamaparihārajāni pi kho Sīvaka|| la||

10 Opakkamikāni pi kho Sīvaka|| la||

¹ Br.² Sīvako always ² S.¹⁻³ add hi ³ Missing in S.¹⁻³

⁴ Br.¹⁻² insert evaṃ ⁵ S.¹⁻³ sāmaññātam

⁶ B² atidhāvati always ⁷ Br.¹⁻² omit ca

11 Kammavipākajāni pi kho Sīvaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti¹ sāman pi kho etam² Sīvaka³ veditabbaṃ yathā kammavipākajāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti⁴ lokassa pi kho etam Sīvaka saccasammataṃ yathā-kammavipākajāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti⁵ Tatra Sīvaka ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ-ditṭhino Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti su-khaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā⁶ sabbaṃ tam pubbe katahetū ti⁷ Yaṃ ca sāmaṃ ñātaṃ taṃ ca atidhāvanti yaṃ ca loke saccasammattaṃ taṃ ca atidhāvanti⁸ tasmā tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ micchāti vadāmiti⁹ ||

12 Evaṃ vutte Moliya-Sīvako paribbājako Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca¹⁰ || Abhikkantam bho Gotama —pe— upāsakam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti¹¹ ||

13 Pittaṃ semhaṃ ca vāto ca¹²
sannipātā utūni ca¹³
visamaṃ opakkamikaṃ¹⁴
kammavipākena aṭṭhami ti¹⁵ ||

22 (2) Aṭṭhasata

2 Aṭṭhasatapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi tam suṇātha¹ ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave aṭṭhasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo² || Dve pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena³ tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena⁴ pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena⁵ cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena⁶ attharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena⁷ chattimsa pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena⁸ aṭṭhasataṃ pi mayā vedanā⁹ vuttā pariyāyena¹⁰ ||

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave dve vedanā¹¹ Kāyikā ca cetasikā ca¹² imā vuccanti bhikkhave dve vedanā¹³ ||

¹ Omitted by B¹⁻³

² B¹⁻² insert evaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ insert kho sīvaka

⁴ S¹⁻³ opakkamiko ca

⁵ S³ aṭṭhami; B² aṭṭhamiti

⁶ S¹ inserts here satam pi (compare p. 225 note 1)

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave tisso vedanā||| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave tisso vedanā|||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave pañcavedanā||| Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ imā vuccanti bhikkhave pañcavedanā|||

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave cha vedanā|| cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| pa|| manosamphassajā vedanā|| imā vuccanti cha vedanā|||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave atthārasā vedanā|| cha somanassupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekkhupavicārā¹|| ima vuccanti bhikkhave atthārasā vedanā|||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā|| cha gehasitāni somanassāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni² cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni cha gehasitā upekkhā cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā³|||

10 Katamā⁴ ca bhikkhave atthasatavedanā⁵||| Atitā chattimsa vedanā|| anāgatā chattimsavedanā|| paccuppannā chattimsavedanā|| imā vuccanti⁶ bhikkhave atthasatavedanā⁷|| ayam bhikkhave atthasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti|||

23 (3) Bhikkhu

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayaḡāminī paṭipadā|| katamo⁸ vedanā⁹- nirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti|||

¹ S¹ upekkhorā; S³ upekkhāpavicārā

² S¹⁻³ —pe— instead of cha geha^o

³ S¹ has only chata and a blank instead of bhikkhave
ovedanā

⁴ B¹ katamañca

⁵ B¹⁻² atthasatam^o always ⁶ S¹⁻³ idam vuccati . . .

⁷ S¹⁻³ atthasatavedanāsatam ⁸ S¹⁻³ katamā

⁹ Missing in S¹ which is here disturbed

4 Tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhu tisso vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| phassanīrodhā vedanānīrodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānīrodhagāminī paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Yaṃ vedanam paṭicea uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayaṃ vedanāya assādo|| yā¹ vedanā² aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādinavo|| yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti||

24 (4) Pubbeñāṇam

2 Pubbe³ me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Katamā nu kho vedanā|| katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| katamo vedanānīrodho katamā vedanānīrodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Tisso imā vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti vedanā|| Phassamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| pe|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti||

4 Imā vedanā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum upapādi|| ñāṇam upapādi|| paññā upapādi|| vijjā upapādi|| āloko upapādi||

5 Ayaṃ vedanāsamudayoti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum upapādi|| la||

6 Ayaṃ vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadāti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum upapādi|| la||

7 Ayaṃ vedanānīrodho ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum upapādi|| la||

¹ Sr.³ yaṃ

² S² vedanāya

³ Sr.³ pubbeva

8 Ayaṃ vedanānirodhagaminī paṭipadā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

9 Ayaṃ vedanāya assādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu|| la||

10 Ayaṃ vedanāya ādinavo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu|| la||

11 Idam vedanāya¹ nissaraṇan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| nāṇam udapādi|| paññā udapādi|| vijjā udapādi|| āloko udapādi||

25 (5) *Bhikkhūnā*

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayaḡāminī paṭipadā|| katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| taṇhā vedanāsamudayaḡāminī paṭipadā|| phassanirodhā² pe|| Yo vedanāya chandarāḡavinayo chandarāḡapahāṇaṃ idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti||

26 (6) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā 1*

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasaṃpajja viharantīti³||

¹ B¹ kho instead of vedanāya

² S¹⁻³ nirodho

³ So S¹⁻³; complete in B¹⁻²;—See, in the Nidānavaggo, the several so-called Samaṇabrāhmaṇā suttas

27 (7) *Samāṇa-brāhmaṇā* 2

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sikkhā vedanā|| dukkhā vedanā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||

28 (8) *Samāṇabrāhmaṇā* 3

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vedanaṃ nappajānanti vedanā samudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanāsamudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||

29 (9) *Suddhikaṃ nirāmisam*

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||

3 Atthi bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pīti atthi nirāmisā pīti|| atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti|| Atthi sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ atthi nirāmisam sukhaṃ atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā sukhaṃ|| Atthi sāmisaṃ upekhā atthi nirāmisā upekhā atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā upekhā|| Atthi sāmiso vimokkho atthi nirāmisam vimokkho atthi nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho||

4 Katamā ca¹ bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pīti|| Pañcime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā|| katame pañca|| cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| pe|| kāyaviññeyyā potṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmagaṇā|| Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmāguṇe paṭicca uppajjati pīti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pīti||

¹ S¹ inserts sa ; S³ sā

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti|| Yā kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgacittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati pīti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti||

7 Katamañca¹ bhikkhave sāmisam sukhaṃ|| Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā|| katamā pañca|| Cakkhu-viññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| pe|| kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmaguṇā|| yaṃ kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ|| idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave² sāmisam sukhaṃ||

8 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisam sukhaṃ|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ³ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| pītiyā ca virāgā ūpekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti|| yantam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ⁴ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisam sukhaṃ||

9 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataraṃ sukhaṃ|| Yaṃ kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam

¹ S¹⁻³ katamāca

³ S¹⁻³ dutiya

² Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ tatiya

paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato
uppañjati sukhaṃ somanassam¹|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave
nirāmisā nirāmisatarāṃ sukhaṃ||

10 Katamā ca bhikkhave sāmisā upekkhā²|| Pañcime
bhikkhave kāmagaṇā³ katame pañcā⁴|| Cakkhaviññeyyā
rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā⁵
pe⁶|| kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā
kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā⁵ ime kho bhikkhave pañca-
kāmagaṇā³|| Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmagaṇe
pañce uppañjati upekkhā² ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmisā
upekkhā²||

11 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā¹ upekkhā²|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca
pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā
adukkhamasukham upekkhā satiparisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ
jhānam upasampajja viharati¹ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
nirāmisā upekkhā²||

12 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā¹
upekkhā²|| Yā² kho bhikkhave khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno
rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam
paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato
uppañjati upekkhā² ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā
nirāmisatarā upekkhā²||

13-14 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmiso vimokkho³|| Rūpa-
paṭisaṃyutto vimokkho sāmiso³ pe⁴|| Arūpapaṭisaṃyutto
vimokkho nirāmisō³||

15 Katamo ca bhikkhave nirāmisā³ nirāmisataro
vimokkho³|| Yo kho bhikkhave khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno
rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato³ pe⁴|| mohā cittaṃ
vimuttam paccavekkhato uppañjati vimokkho³ ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataro⁴ vimokkho ti⁵||

Aṭṭhasatapariyāyavaggo tatiyo⁵||

Tassuddānaṃ⁶||

¹ B² inserts ca

² S¹⁻³ yaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ nirāmisō

⁴ S¹⁻³ otarā

⁵ Put in S¹⁻³ after the verse

⁶ S¹⁻³ tatruddānaṃ

Sivaka¹ Atthasata² Bhikkhu||
 Pubbeññaṇa Bhikkhunā²||
 Samaṇabrāhmaṇā tīni||
 Suddhikaṇṇa³ nirāmisā ti||

Vedanāsaṃyuttaṃ niṭṭhitam||

BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA-SĀMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PEYYĀLA-VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcāhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanāpo hoti purisassa|| katamehi pañcāhi|| Na ca⁴ rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca sīlavā hoti|| alaso ca hoti|| pañcācassa⁵ na labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcāhi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanāpo⁶ hoti purisassa||

3 Pañcāhi bhikkhave⁷ aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantāmanāpo hoti-purisassa|| katamehi pañcāhi|| Rūpavā ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| sīlavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti analaso|| pañcācassa labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcāhi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantāmanāpo hoti purisassa||

2 (2) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcāhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcāhi|| Na ca rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca sīlavā hoti|| alaso ca hoti|| pañcācassa na labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave

¹ B² Sivakam Atthasatam; S¹⁻³ Sivakatthasatam

² S¹⁻³ bhikkhuno ³ S¹⁻³ suddhakaṇṇa ⁴ S¹⁻³ neva

⁵ S¹ pañjavassa (further on pañjacassa); S³ pañcavassa

⁶ S¹⁻³ ekantāmanāpo here and further on ⁷ S¹ adds ca

pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa|||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-manāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi¹ ||| Rūpavā ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| silavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti analaso|| pajañcassa² labhati||| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekantamanāpo hoti mātugāmassāti|||

3 (3) *Āveṇika*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|| katamāni pañca|||

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo daharo³ va⁴ samāno patikulam gacchati nātakehi vinā hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmāssa pathamam āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|||

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo utunī⁵ hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa dutiyam āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|||

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo gabbhinī hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa tatiyam āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|||

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo vijjāyāti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa catuttham āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi|||

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo purisassa pāricariyam upeti|| idam kho bhikkhave mātugāmassa pañcamam āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehiti|||

8 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehiti|||

¹ S¹ pañcamehi

² S¹⁻³ pañjassa here only

³ S¹ dahāro ; B¹ bhoge instead of daharo

⁴ S¹⁻³ ca

⁵ B¹⁻² utuni

4 (4) *Tihi*

2 *Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati*¹ || *katamehi tihi* ||

3 *Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pubbaṇhasamayam macche-ramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ*² *ajjhāvasati* || *Majjhantikasamayam*³ *issāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati* || *Sāyaṇhasamayam kūmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati* ||

4 *Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti* ||

(ANURUDDHO I KAṆHAPAKKHO)

2 *Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami*¹ || *pe* ||

3 *Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca* || *Idhāham bhante mātugāmam pas-sāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjantaṃ* || *Katūhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti* ||

5 (1) *Kodhano*

4 *Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati* || *katamehi pañcahi* ||

5 *Assaddho ca hoti* || *ahiriko ca hoti* || *anottāpi ca hoti* || *kodhano ca hoti* || *duppañño ca hoti* ||

6 *Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-*

¹ B² S³ upapajjati

² B¹ āgāraṃ always

³ S^{1,3} majjhantikaṃ^o

gato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹ ||

6 (2) Upanāhi

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha² dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti upanāhi ca hoti duppañño ca hoti ||

6 Imehi Anuruddha³ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti ||

7 (3) Issuki

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha⁴ dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti issuki ca hoti duppañño ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti ||

8 (4) Maccharena

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti macchari ca hoti duppañño ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ||

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat this sutta (the kodhano) by substituting bhikkhave to Anuruddha

² S¹⁻³ bhikkhave

³ S¹⁻³ kho bhikkhave

⁴ As in the preceding suttas, in this and in the following ones, S¹⁻³ put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

9 (5) *Aticārī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti aticārī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| upapajjati ti||

10 (6) *Dussīlam*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti dussīlo ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayaṃ upapajjati ti||

11 (7) *Appassuto*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti appassuto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayaṃ upapajjati ti||

12 (8) *Kusīto*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti kusīto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti||

13 (9) *Muṭṭhassati*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti
mutthassati ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-
gato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti||

14 (10) *Pañcavaram*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātū-
gāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Pāpātipātī ca hoti adinnādāyī ca hoti kāmesu micchā-
cārī ca hoti musāvādī ca hoti surāmerayamajjapamāda-
tthāyī ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-
gato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ
duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayam upapajjati ti||

CHAPTER II PEYYĀLA-VAGGO DUTIYO

(ANURUDDHO II SUKKAPAKKHO)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca|| Idhāham bhante mātugāmam pas-
sāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantamānusakena
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam
upapajjantaṃ|| Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi saman-
nāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ
saggaṃ lokam upapajjati ti||

15 (1) *Akodhano*

4 Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato
mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ
lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti akodhano
ca hoti paññavā ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato

mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ
lokam upapajjati ti||¹

16 (2) *Anupāhī*

4 Pañcāhi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcāhi||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anupāhī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati ti||

17 (3) *Anissukī*

4 Pañcāhi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcāhi||

5-6 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anissukī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

18 (4) *Amaccharī*

5-6 amaccharī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

19 (5) *Anaticārī*

5-6 anaticārī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

20 (6) *Sīlavā*

5-6 sīlavā ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

21 (7) *Bahussuto*

5-6 bahussuto ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

22 (8) *Viriya*

5-6 āradhāviriyo ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

¹ As before (in the kaṇhapakkho) S¹⁻³ repeat this sutta as applied to the bhikkhus, not to Anuruddha; and, in the following ones, they put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

23 (9) *Sati*

5 upatṭhitasati ca hoti paññavā ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mānugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati||

Ime aṭṭhasuttanta-saṅkhepā ¹ ||

24 (10) *Pañcasīla*

5 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mānugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|| Pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti|| adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| surāmerayamaj-japamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mānugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati ti||

Peyyāla-vaggā dve ² ||

Tatraddānaṃ ³ ||

Dve Manāpā-⁴ amanāpā ca|| Avenikā Tīhi ⁵ Anuruddho||

Kodhano Upanāhi ca|| ⁶ Issukī Maccharena ca||

Aticārī ca Dussilo ⁷ || Appassuto ⁸ ca Kusito ⁹ ||

Muṭṭhassati ca Pañcaveram|| kaṇhapakkhe pakāsito ¹⁰ ||

Anuruddho Akodhano|| Anupanāhi Anissukī ¹¹ ||

Amaccharī Anaticārī|| Silavā ca Bahussuto||

Viriya-Sati-Pañcasilā ca|| ¹² sukkapakkhe pakāsito ti ¹³ ||

¹ In B¹⁻² only; B² has saṅkhepi|| la||

² In B¹⁻² only; B¹ has vaggo ³ B¹⁻² tassud^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ manāpa ⁵ S¹⁻³ avenikānihi

⁶ S³ upamehi ⁷ B¹ dussilaṃ; B² olyam

⁸ S¹⁻³ appassutā and put ca after kusito ⁹ B¹⁻² kusito

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ pakāsita ¹¹ S¹⁻³ anussakī

¹² S¹⁻³ Viriyaṃ satiṇca pañcasiloca ¹³ B¹⁻² omit ti

CHAPTER III VAGGO TATIYO

25 (1) *Visāradā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalāṃ puttabalāṃ silabalāṃ|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||¹

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti||

26 (2) *Pasayhā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalāṃ puttabalāṃ silabalāṃ|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam² pasayha agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti||

27 (3) *Abhibhūyya*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalāṃ puttabalāṃ silabalāṃ|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam abhibhūyya vattati||

28 (4) *Eka*

2 Ekena ca kho bhikkhave balena samannāgato puriso mātugāmam abhibhūyya vattati|| katamena ekena balena|| Issariyabalena||³

3 Issariyabalena abhibhūtam bhikkhave⁴ mātugāmaṃ neva rūpabalaṃ tāyati na bhogabalaṃ⁵ tāyati na ñātibalāṃ tāyati na puttabalāṃ tāyati na silabalāṃ tāyatiti||

¹ This paragraph is put before this text as a single sutta in S¹-3, ending by balāniti

² Missing in S¹-3

³ S³ has only katamena ekena

⁴ In S¹-3 only

⁵ S¹-3 gottabalāṃ

29 (5) *Āṅga*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam sīlabalam||

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave¹ mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena² aparipūro hoti|| yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena³ paripūro hoti||

4 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave⁴ mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca⁵ ñātibalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

5 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca|| na ca puttabalena⁶|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

6 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhu mātugāmo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena puttabalena ca|| na ca⁷ sīlabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca sīlabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

7 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||

30 (6) *Nāsentī*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam sīlabalam||

¹ Missing in Sr.³

² Sr.³ tena

³ Sr.³ tena āṅgena always

⁴ Missing in Sr.³

⁵ Sr.³ omit na, drawing back ca after ñātibalena, and do the same in the numbers 5, 6

⁶ S. note 5

⁷ S. note 5

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugamo samannāgato na ca silabalena¹ nāsenteva² naṃ kule na vāsenti³ Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca⁴ silabalena⁵ nāsenteva⁶ naṃ kule na vāsenti⁷ Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugamo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca nātibalena ca⁸ na ca silabalena⁹ nāsenteva naṃ kule na vāsenti¹⁰ Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugamo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca nātibalena ca puttabalena ca¹¹ na ca silabalena¹² nāsenteva¹³ naṃ kule na vāsenti¹⁴

4 Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca rūpabalena¹⁵ vāsenteva¹⁶ naṃ kule na nāsenti¹⁷ Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena¹⁸ vāsenteva naṃ kule na nāsenti¹⁹ Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca nātibalena²⁰ vāsenteva naṃ kule²¹ na nāsenti²² Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca puttabalena²³ vāsenteva naṃ kule na nāsenti²⁴

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānīti²⁵

31 (7) Hetu

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni²⁶ katamāni pañca²⁷ Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ nātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ²⁸

3 Na bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalahetu vā bhogabalahetu vā nātibalahetu vā puttabalahetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggam lokam upapajjati²⁹

4 Silabalahetu kho bhikkhave mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggam lokam upapajjati³⁰

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni ti³¹

¹ S¹-3 nāsantova

² S¹-3 omīti na ca

³ B¹ S¹-3 add ca

⁴ S³ nāsanteva; S¹ santeva

⁵ S¹-3 put —pe— instead of nātibalena ca

⁶ S¹-3 put —pe— instead of puttabalena ca

⁷ S¹-3 nāsanteva

⁸ S¹-3 add ca

⁹ S¹ vāsenti va

¹⁰ S³ vāsenti

¹¹ S¹ inserts vā

¹² S¹-3 uppajjati

32 (8) *Thānam*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave thānāni dullabhāni akatapūñhena mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca||

3 Patirūpe ¹ kule ² jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave pathamaṃ thānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapūñhena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kuḷaṃ gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave dutiyaṃ thānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapūñhena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kuḷaṃ gantvā asapatti ³ agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ thānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapūñhena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kuḷaṃ gantvā asapatti agāraṃ ajjhāvasanti ⁴ puttavati ⁵ assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catutthaṃ thānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapūñhena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kuḷaṃ gantvā asapatti agāraṃ ajjhāvasanti puttavati samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti|| idam bhikkhave pañcamaṃ thānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapūñhena mātugāmena||

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatthānāni dullabhāni akatapūñhena mātugāmena||

4 Pañcimāni bhikkhave thānāni sulabbāni katapūñhena mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca||

Patirūpe kule jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave pathamaṃ thānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapūñhena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kuḷaṃ ⁶ gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave dutiyaṃ thānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapūñhena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kuḷaṃ gantvā asapatti agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ thānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapūñhena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kuḷaṃ gantvā asapatti agāraṃ ajjhāvasanti puttavati assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catutthaṃ thānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapūñhena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe

¹ S¹⁻³ patirūpa° always

² S¹⁻³ kulena

³ B¹⁻² asapatti always ; S³ asapati here only, further on asapatti

⁴ B¹⁻² and S³ ajjhavasanti always

⁵ S¹⁻³ puttapati, further on puttavati ⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapatti agāram
ajjhāvasanti puttavati samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti||
idam bhikkhave pañcamam tñanam sulabbham
katapuññena mātugāmena||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatthānāni sulabbhāni katapuññena mātugāmenāti||

33 (9) Visārado

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ca hoti|| adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato ca hoti|| musāvādā paṭivirato ca hoti|| surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato ca hoti||

4 Imehi kho pana bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati ti||

34 (10) Vadḍhi

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave vadḍhihi vadḍhamānā ariyasāvika ariyāya vadḍhiyā ¹ vadḍhati sārādayinī ² ca hoti varādayinī ³ ca kāyassa|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Saddhāya vadḍhati silena vadḍhati sutena vadḍhati cāgena vadḍhati paññāya vadḍhati|| imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vadḍhihi vadḍhamānā ariyasāvika ariyāya vadḍhiyā vadḍhati|| sārādayinī ca hoti varādayinī ca kāyassa ti||

Saddhāya silena ca yidha ⁴ vadḍhati||
paññāya cāgena ⁵ sutena cūbhayaṃ||

Sā tādisi silavati upāsikā
ādiyati sāram idheva attano ti||

¹ Missing in S¹

² B¹⁻³ sārā° always

³ B¹⁻² vara° always; S¹ parādāyini here only

⁴ So S³; B² has dāyica instead of ca yidha; B¹ and S¹ have nothing

⁵ B¹ cano

Mātugāmasamyuttam vaggā¹ tiñi||
 Tassuddānaṃ²||
 Visārada³ Pasayha⁴ Abhibhuyya||
 Eka Aṅgena⁵ pañcaṃaṃ||
 Nāsentī⁶ Hetu Thānaṃ ca⁷||
 Visārada Vaddhina te⁸ dasā ti||

BOOK IV JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAMYUTTAM

1 Nibbānaṃ

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake⁹||

2 Atha kho Jambukhādako paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārūṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Jambukhādako paribbājako āyasmaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca|| Nibbānaṃ nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho āvuso nibbānanti||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati nibbānanti||

4 Atthi paṇāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

¹ So B¹⁻²; B² has vaggio; S¹⁻³ put samattam instead of vaggā (or vaggio) tiñi and reject this mention to the end

² B¹⁻² tassuddānaṃ

³ So B¹; S¹⁻³ put suddhā, B² saddhā before visārada

⁴ S¹⁻³ pasayhā; B² paññā

⁵ So B¹ only; B² omits eka; S¹⁻³ have anapaccanga instead of eka aṅgena

⁶ S¹⁻³ B² nāsayitabbaṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit ca

⁸ B¹⁻² omit te

⁹ S¹⁻³ nālakagāmake; B² nalaka^o

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṇca panāvuso appamādayāti|||

2 Arahattam

3 Arahattam arahattanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kathamā nu kho āvuso arahattanti|||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati arahattanti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||| Ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti|||

3 Dhammavādī

3 Ke * nu kho āvuso Sāriputta loke dhammānuvādino|| ke loke suppaṭipannā|| ke loke sugatā ti|||

4 Ye kho āvuso loke rāgappahānāya dhammā desenti

dosappahānāya dhammaṃ desenti mohappahānāya¹
dhammaṃ desenti|| te loke dhamma-vādino||

5 Ye kho āvuso rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā|| dosassa
pe|| mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā|| te loke suppaṭipannā||

6 Yesam kho āvuso paḥino ucehinnaṃ mūlo tālavat-
thukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| doso
paḥino ucehinnaṃ mūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim
anuppādadhammo|| moho paḥino ucehinnaṃ mūlo tālavatthukato
anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| te loke
sugatā ti||

7 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa
dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa
dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

8 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammā-
ditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| Ayam kho āvuso maggo
ayam paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānā-
yāti||

9 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| alaṅka panāvuso
Sāriputta appamādayāti||

4 Kimatthi

3 Kim atthi yam āvuso Sāriputta samaṇe Gotame
brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti||

Dukkhassa kho āvuso pariññattham Bhagavati brahma-
cariyaṃ vussatīti||

3 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa
pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa
pariññāyāti||

4 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa
dukkhassa pariññāyāti||

¹ Sr-3 rāgassa . . . dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| seyyathidam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti||

5 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta¹ appamādayāti||

5 Assāso

3 Assāsapatto assāsapatto ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho āvuso assāsapatto hoti ti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samudayaṅca atthagamaṅ ca assādaṅca ādinavaṅca nis-saraṇaṅca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso assāsapatto hoti ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo|| bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

6 Paramassāso

3 Paramassāsapatto paramassāsapatto² ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti||

Yato kho āvuso³ bhikkhu channam phassāyatānānam

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ pārima^o, and S¹ has °assāpatto twice

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

samudayañca atthagamañ ca assādañca ādinavañca nis-
sarañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupadā vimutto hoti
ettāvata kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa paramas-
sāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso atthi paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa
sacchikiriyāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammā-
diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam eva kho āvuso maggo
ayam paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta
appamādayāti||

7 Vedanā

3 Vedanā vedanā ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu
kho āvuso vedanā ti||

Tisso imā āvuso vedanā¹|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā
adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho āvuso vedanā ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa² veda-
nānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassaṃ vedanānam
pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassaṃ
vedanānam pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassaṃ
vedanānam pariññāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||
sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā
etāsam vedanānam pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddakā paṭipadā etassaṃ
vedanānam pariññāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-
dayāti||

¹ B¹⁻² insert here katamā tisso

² B¹⁻² add always tissannam after etassaṃ

8 *Asavā*

3 Āsavo āsavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso āsavoti||

Tayo me āvuso āsavā kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo|| ime kho āvuso tayo āsavāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho¹ āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesam āsavānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

9 *Avijjā*

3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso avijjāti||

Yam kho āvuso dukkhe aññāṇam dukkhasamudaye aññāṇam dukkhanirodhe aññāṇam dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇam|| ayam vuccatāvuso avijjāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso² maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etissā avijjāya pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddhako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etissā

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹⁻² atthāvuso

avijjāya pahānāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-dāyāti||

10 Taṇhā

3 Taṇhā taṇhāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati¹ katamā nu kho āvuso taṇhāti² ||

Tisso imā āvuso³ taṇhā|| kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhava-
vataṇhā|| imā kho āvuso tisso taṇhāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ taṇhānam
pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ taṇhānam
pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesaṃ
taṇhānam pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ
taṇhānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammāditthi|| pe||
sammāsamaḍhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā
etesaṃ taṇhānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesaṃ
taṇhānam pahānāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-
dāyāti||

11 Ogha

3 Ogho oghoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho
āvuso oghoti||

Cattāro me āvuso oghā|| kāmogho bhavogho ditthogho
avijjogho|| ime kho āvuso cattāro oghāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ oghānam
pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho⁴ āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ oghānam
pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesaṃ
oghānam pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ
oghānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammāditthi|| pe||

¹ S³ uccati

² S¹⁻³ taṇhā hoti

³ B¹ tisso imāvuso pana

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam oghānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam oghānam pahānāya|| alaṇca panāvuso¹ Sāriputta appamādayāti||

12 Upādānam

3 Upādānam upādānanti āvuso² Sāriputta vuccati|| katamam kho āvuso upādānanti||

Cattārimāni āvuso upādānāni|| kāmupādānam diṭṭhupādānam sīlabbatupādānam attavādupādānam|| imāni kho āvuso cattāri upādānānīti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etesam upādānānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

13 Bhavo

3 Bhavo bhavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati katamo nu kho āvuso bhavoti||

Tayo me āvuso bhavā|| kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo|| ime kho āvuso tayo bhavāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

¹ Si-3 āvuso

² Si-3 panāvuso

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesam bhavānam pariññāya¹ seyyathidam² sammādiṭṭhi³ pe⁴ sammāsamādhī⁵ ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti⁶||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāya⁷ alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appanā-dāyāti⁸||

14 Dukkham

3 Dukkham dukkhanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati¹ katamānu nu kho āvuso dukkhanti²||

Tisso imāvuso³ dukkhatā⁴ dukkha⁵dukkhatā⁶ saṅkhārādukkhatā⁷ vipariñāmadukkhata⁸ imā kho āvuso⁹ dukkhatā ti¹⁰||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ⁵ dukkhatānam pariññāyāti⁶||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānam⁷ pariññāyāti⁸||

5 Katamo⁶ panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānam⁷ pariññāyāti⁸||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ dukkhatānam⁹ pariññāya¹⁰ seyyathidam¹¹ sammādiṭṭhi¹² pe¹³ sammāsamādhī¹⁴ ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānam¹⁵ pariññāyāti¹⁶||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesaṃ⁷ dukkhatānam pariññāya⁸ alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti⁹||

15 Sakkāyo

3 Sakkāyo sakkāyo ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati¹ katamo nu kho āvuso sakkāyo ti²||

Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā³ seyyathidam⁴ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho

¹ S¹.³ imā āvuso ² S¹ saṃsāra^o ³ B¹.² insert tisso

⁴ S¹.³ etesaṃ ⁵ S¹.³ etesaṃ (S¹ -etesaṃ) dukkhānaṃ

⁶ S¹ bhaddikā

⁷ S¹.³ etesaṃ dukkhānaṃ (S¹ dukkhatānaṃ)

⁸ S¹ dukkhānaṃ

⁹ S³ etesaṃ

viññāpāpādānakkhandho|| ime kho āvuso pañcupādānak-
khandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa
pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa
pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa sak-
kāyassa pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa
sakkāyassa pariññāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||
sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā
etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa
sakkāyassa pariññāya¹|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appa-
mādayāti||

16 Dukkaraṇ

3 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta imasmiṃ dhammavinaye
dukkaranti||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmiṃ² dhammavinaye duk-
karanti||

4 Pabbajjitena³ panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti||

Pabbajjitena³ kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃ dukkaranti||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipatti duk-
karāti||

6 Kiṃ va ciraṃ panāvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipanno
bhikkhu araham assāti||

Na ciraṃ āvusoti||

Jambukhādaka-samyuttam||⁴

Tassuddānam⁵

Nibbānam Arahattaṅga⁶||

¹ S¹.³ pariññāyāti

² Missing in B¹, S¹

³ B¹.² pabbajjitena, further on B¹ pabbajjitena

⁴ Put at the end in S¹.³

⁵ S¹.³ Tatraddānam

⁶ S¹.³, B² add sacchikiriyāyate ubho

Dhammavādi Kimatthiyam¹

Assāso Paramassāso²

Vedanā Āsavāvijjā³

Taṇhā Oghā + Upādānam⁵

Bhavo⁶ Dukkhañca⁷ Sakkāyo

Imasmim dhammavinaye Dukkaraṇti⁸.

BOOK V SĀMAṆḌAKA-SAMYUTTAM

1 Nibbānam

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Vajjisu viharati Ukkavelāyam⁹ Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire.

2 Atha kho Sāmaṇḍako¹⁰ paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidi||.

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca||. Nibbānaṃ nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho āvuso nibbānanti||.

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati nibbānanti||.

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||.

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||.

¹ S¹⁻³, B² dhammavādi-pahānāya parinīṇāya (B² omits ya) dukkhavattukā (B² kaṃ)

² S¹⁻³, B² add punasacchiriyāya te ubbo

³ S¹⁻³ āsavo avijjā; B² āsavena ca|| avijjā + B² adds ca

⁵ S¹⁻³ upādānañca pañcamam pahānatthāyakathitā Sāriputtena jantunā (S³ jantanā)

⁶ S³ bhāvo; B² bhavena ca + B² inserts vutto

⁸ S¹⁻³ parinīṇātiṇi vuccati instead of imasmim . . . dukkaranti

⁹ B¹⁻² Ukkacelayam

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ Sāmañcakāni

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅka panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

2-15

|| pe||

16 Dukkaram

3 Kiṃ nu āvuso Sāriputta imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dukkaranti||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmim dhammavinaye dukkaranti||

4 Pabbajitena panāvuso kim dukkaranti||

Pabbajitena kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipatti dukkarā ti||¹

6 Kiṃ va ciraṃ panāvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhu araham assāti||

Na ciraṃ āvuso ti||

Sāmaṇḍaka-samūttam² samattam||

Purimakasadisam³ eva uddānam||

BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA-SAMŪTAM

1 Saritakka

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvattiyaṇi viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

¹ B¹, S¹ dukkaranti

² S¹⁻³ sāmaṇḍaka^o

³ S¹⁻³ overturn the order of these two mentions

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū ānantesi||
 Āvuso bhikkhavo¹ ti||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Maha-Moggalānassa
 paccassosun||

3 Ayasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Idha mayhaṃ
 āvuso rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ² cetaso parivitaḥko
 udapādi|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ pathamaṃ jhānanti vuccati||
 katamaṃ nu kho pathamaṃ jhānanti||

4 Tassa³ mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu
 viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ
 saviṇṇaṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upa-
 sampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati pathamaṃ jhānanti||

5 So khvāham āvuso viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi
 dhammehi savitakkaṃ saviṇṇaṃ vivekajam pītisukham
 pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham
 āvuso iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññā mana-
 sikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasāṅkamtivā
 etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā⁴ brāhmaṇa
 pathamaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo pathame jhāne cittaṃ sañṭha-
 pehi pathame jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi⁵ pathame jhāne
 cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena viviceva
 kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savi-
 cāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upa-
 sampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| Sat-
 thārānuggahito sāvako mahābhīṇītatam pattoti|| mamaṃ
 tam sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako
 mahābhīṇītatam patto ti||

2 Avitakka

3 Dutiyam jhānaṃ dutiyam jhānanti vuccati|| katamaṃ
 nu kho dutiyam jhānanti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu vitak-

¹ B¹⁻² bhikkhave

² S¹⁻³ eva

³ B² etassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ vā here only

⁵ B¹ ekodim° always

kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ti||

5 So khvāham āvuso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasāṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo dutiye jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi dutiye jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi dutiye jhāne cittaṃ samādahā ti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthāranuggahito sāvako mahābhinnātaṃ patto ti|| mamam taṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthāranuggahito sāvako mahābhinnātaṃ patto ti||

3 Sūkhena

3 Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānanti vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho tatiyaṃ jhānanti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati|| sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedeti|| Yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati ||idam vuccati tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ ti||

5 So khvāham āvuso pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedemi|| Yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasañ-kamitvā etad avoca¹|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāh-maṇa tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo tatiye jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭha-
pehi tatiye jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi tatiye jhāne cittaṃ
samādahāti²||

7 So khvāhaṃ āvuso aparena samayena pītiyā ca virāgā
upekkhako ca vihāsiṃ sato ca sampajāno sukhañca
kāyena patisaṃvedesiṃ³|| yan tam ariyā āeikkhanti upek-
khako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja
vihāsiṃ⁴||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya⁵|| pe-
mahābhinnatam pattoti⁶||

4 Upekkhako

3 Catuttham jhānaṃ catuttham jhānanti vuccati¹|| kata-
maṃ nu kho catuttham jhānanti²||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi³|| Idha bhikkhu
sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva
somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā ca adukkhaṃ asu-
khaṃ upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upa-
sampajja viharati⁴|| idaṃ vuccati catuttham jhānanti⁵||

5 So khvāham āvuso sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa
ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā
adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-parisuddhiṃ catuttham
jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi⁶|| tassa mayham āvuso
iminā⁷ vihārena viharato sukhasahagatā⁸ saññā mana-
sikārā samudācaranti⁹||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso¹ Bhagavā iddhiyā upasañ-
kamitvā etad avoca²|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāh-
maṇa catuttham jhānaṃ pamādo catutthe jhāne cittaṃ
saṇṭhapehi catutthe jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi catutthe
jhāne cittaṃ samādahāti³||

7 So kho ahaṃ⁴ aparena samayena sukhasa ca
pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-doma-

¹ B¹⁻² viharāmi . . . patisaṃvedemi

² S¹ inserts niyāmena

³ S¹⁻³ upekkhāsahagatā

⁴ S¹⁻³ āvuso mam

⁵ B² so khāhaṃ ; S²⁻² soham

nassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham¹ asukham upekkhā-sati-
pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe||
mahābhinnātaṃ pattoti||

5 Ākāsaṃ

3 Ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti vuccati||
katamaṃ nu kho ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahoṣi|| Idha bhikkhu
sabbaso rūpaṣaṇṇānaṃ samatikkamā² paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ
atthagamaṇā nānattasaṇṇānaṃ amanasikārā Anatto³ ākāso
ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati
ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso rūpaṣaṇṇānaṃ samatik-
kamā² paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaṇṇānaṃ
amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upa-
sampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena
viharato rūpasahagatā saṇṇā⁴ manasikārā samudāca-
ranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā
etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākāsa-
ṇaṇcāyatanam pamādo ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane cittaṃ saṇṭha-
pehi ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane cittaṃ ekodikaroḥi ākāsaṇaṇcā-
yatane cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso rūpa-
saṇṇānaṃ samatikkamā² paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ atthagamā
nānattasaṇṇānaṃ amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcā-
yatanam upasampajja vihāsiṃ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe||
mahābhinnātaṃ patto ti||

6 Viññānaṃ

3 Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam viññāṇaṇcāyatananti vuccati||
katamaṃ nu kho viññāṇaṇcāyatananti||

¹ S¹⁻³ atthagamādukkham

² S¹⁻³ samatikkamma

³ B¹⁻² ananto always

⁴ S¹⁻³ rūpaṣaṇṇā

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattaṃ¹ viññāpanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati viññāṇañcāyatananti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattaṃ viññāpanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa viññāṇañcāyatanam pamādo viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ saṅṭhapeli viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ ekodikarohi vimāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattaṃ viññāpanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja vihāsiṃ||

8 Yaṃ hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe mahabhiññatam patto ti||

7 Ākiñcaññā

3 Ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatananti vuccati|| katanam nu kho ākiñcaññāyatananti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati ākiñcaññāyatananti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākiñcaññāyatanam pamādo ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ saṅṭhapeli

¹ B¹⁻² anantaṃ always

ākiñcaññāyatane cittam ekodikarohi ākiñcaññāyatane cittam samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso viññā-
pañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma Natthi kiñciti ākiñcaññā-
yatanaṃ upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe||
mahābhinnatam patto ti||

8 Nevasaññā

3 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyata-
nanti vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho nevasaññānāsaññāyata-
nanti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu
sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānā-
saññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati neva-
saññānāsaññāyatanaṃ||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ sama-
tikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viha-
rāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato
ākiñcaññāyatanaśabhatā saññā manasikārā samudāca-
ranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasañ-
kamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ pamādo nevasaññānāsaññā-
yatane cittam saṇṭhapehi nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam
ekodikarohi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja cittam
samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākiñ-
caññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ
upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe||
mahābhinnatam patto ti||

9 Animitto

3 Animitto cetosamādhī animitto cetosamādhīti vuccati||
Katamo nu kho animitto cetosamādhīti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu

sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati|| ayam vuccati animitto cetosamādhī||

5 So kho ham¹ āvuso sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā viharena viharato nimittānusarivīññānam² hoti||

6 Atha kho mam Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa animittam cetosamādhim pamādo animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ ekodikarohi animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ samādahā ti³||

7 So khvāham⁴ āvuso⁵ aparena samayena sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja vihaṣiṃ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| Satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhīññatam pattoti|| manamā tam sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhīññatam patto ti||

10 Sakko

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvattthi-yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||⁶

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bhāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bhāham sammiñjeyya⁷ || evam eva Jetavane antarāhito devesu Tāvathimesu pāturaḥosi||

I

3 Atha kho Sakko devānamindo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami

¹ B¹ so khvāham

² B^{1,2} ānusārī

³ S¹ pajahāti; S³ padahāti

⁴ B² khoham

⁵ Missing in S^{1,3}

⁶ In S^{1,3} only

⁷ B² sammiñjitaṃ . . . sammiñjeyya; B¹ samañchitam . . . samañcheyya

upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

4 Ekam antam ʈhitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam¹ hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu² kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||³ Sādhū kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||

5 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna|| sangha|| la|| sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||

6, 7, 8 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

9, 10, 11 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

12, 13, 14 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

15 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsatehi³ saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

16 Ekam antam ʈhitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam

¹ S¹⁻³ buddham^o further on dhammam^o saṅgham always

² S¹⁻³ uppajjanti always ³ B¹⁻² S³ devatāsahashehi

āyasmā Mahā Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamananaṃ hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamananaṃ hoti|| pe|| kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamananaṃ hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti||

17 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamananaṃ hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃparam maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamananaṃ hoti|| pe|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamananaṃ hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti||

II

18 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcabi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ atthāsi||

19 Ekam antaṃ thitaṃ kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe avecca pasādena¹ samannāgamananaṃ hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā arahamaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamananaṃ hoti|| svākhya-

¹ St.³ oppasādena always

to¹ Bhagavatā dhammo sanditt'hiko akaliko ehipassiko
 opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapāsādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam
 idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim
 saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho devānam inda
 saṅghe aveccapāsādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭi-
 panno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato
 sāvakasaṅgho ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho
 sāmīcipaṭipanno² Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yadidaṃ cat-
 tārī purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato
 sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalika-
 raṇīyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassatī|| saṅghe avecca-
 pasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam
 idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim
 saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho devānam inda ariya-
 kantehi sīlehi avecca samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi³
 acchiddehi⁴ asabalehi akammāsehi bhuñjissehi⁵ viññūpa-
 satthehi⁶ aparāmatthehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariya-
 kantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda
 evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim
 saggam lokam upapajjanti||

20 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapāsā-
 dena samannāgamanam hoti|| itipi so Bhagavā⁷ buddhe aveccapāsādena samannāgama-
 nahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā
 kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim lokam upapajjanti||
 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapāsādena
 samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo||
 pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapāsā-
 dena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam
 idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim
 saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho mārisa Mogga-
 lāna saṅghe aveccapāsādena samannāgamanam hoti||
 supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram

¹ S¹⁻³ svākkhāto always ² B¹⁻² sāmīci; S¹ samīci

³ B¹ adañḍehi ⁴ Missing in B² ⁵ B¹⁻² bhūjissehi

⁶ B¹ °satthehi

⁷ B¹⁻² add ti

puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||

21-23 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

24-26 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

27-29 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhabhi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

30 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asitīyā¹ devatāsatehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkhami|| upasaṅkhamitvā āyasmantāṃ Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

31 Ekam antam tṭhitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto|| pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam

¹ S¹ asitī

² S³ B¹⁻² sahassehi as before

upapajjantīti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi
sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi¹ || pe|| samādhi-
sanivattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu
kho devānam inda idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param
maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti||

32 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena
samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā
devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasā-
dena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam
idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim sag-
gaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna
dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyā-
to Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti||
dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa
Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param
maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho
mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāga-
manam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho|| pe||
anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasā-
dena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam
idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim sag-
gaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna
ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi|| pe||
sanādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannā-
gamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā
kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim lokam upapaj-
jantīti ti||

III

33 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi
saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| la||

34 Ekam antam tthitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam
āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etaḍ avoca|| Sādhū kho devā-
nam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇaga-
manahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa

bhedā param marañā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhiḡaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunnā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanāṇaṃ hoti, dhammasaraṇagamanāhetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhiḡaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunnā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanāṇaṃ hoti, saṅghasaraṇagamanāhetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhiḡaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunnā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

35 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanāṇaṃ hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanāhetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhiḡaṇhanti dibbena āyunnā, pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanāṇaṃ hoti|| pe|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanāṇaṃ hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanāhetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhiḡaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunnā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

36-38 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

39-41 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

42-44 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atṭhahi devatā-satehi saddhim|| pe||

45 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsahashehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi||

46 Ekam antam tṭhitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| pe|| Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

47 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| pe|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| pe|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

IV

48 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi||

49 Ekam antaṃ t̥hitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamananaṃ hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamananaṃ hoti|| pe||¹ Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamananaṃ hoti|| pe||¹ Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamananaṃ hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe||¹ samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna|| la|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

50 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamananaṃ hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamananaṃ hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamananaṃ hoti|| supatipanno Bhagavato sūvakasaṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Mogga-

¹ Less abridged in B¹⁻².

lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||¹ Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna|| la|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||

51-53 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

54-56 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

57-60 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| la²||

61 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asitīyā devatāsahashehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

62 Ekam antam tñitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etaḍ avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve chahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bha-

¹ This phrase (from te aññe) is missing in B¹

² The corresponding Singhalese —pe— is missing in S¹, present, but erased, in S³

gavatā dhammo sandittthiko akāliko ehipassiko opamāyiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi potthabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saughe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| suppatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaughe ujupatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaughe āyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaughe yadidaṃ cattāri purisaṃyugāni atthapurisaṃpuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaughe āhuncyyo pāhuncyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti|| saughe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāschi bhujjissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmatthehi samādhisampattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna|| dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi potthabbehi||

63 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam

idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim
saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi
adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||
Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena
samannāgamanam hoti|| supatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasā-
saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe
aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Mogga-
lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā
sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi
thānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭ-
ṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi
sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhi-
samvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu
kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa
bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||
te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna
dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena
adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gan-
dhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

11 Candanoⁱ

1-63 Atha kho Candano devaputto|| la||

[Suyāmo]ⁱⁱ

1-63 Atha kho Suyāmo devaputto||

[Santusito]ⁱⁱⁱ

1-63 Atha kho Santusito devaputto||

[Sunimmito]^{iv}

1-63 Atha kho Sunimmito devaputto||

[Vasavatti]^v

1-63 Atha kho Vasavatti devaputto||

Ime pañcapeyyalā yathā Sakko devānam indo tathā
vitthāretabbānti||^x

ⁱ B¹ vitthāretabboti. For this number (11), S¹⁻³ have only: atha kho Candano (S³ Sunandano) devaputto yathā Sakkena devānam indena tathā vitthāretabboti—Suyāmo ca Santusito ca—Sunimmito ca Vasavattena pañcamam—yathā sakko devānam indo tathā (S¹ tattha) vitthāretabbanti—

Moggalāna samyuttam¹ ||
Tassuddānam² ||

Savitakkā Vitakkañca ||
Sukhena Upekkhako ||
Ākāsañceva Viññāyaṃ ||
Ākiñca-Nevasaññinā³ ||²
Animitto ca Sakko ca ||
Candanokādasena cāti⁴ ||

BOOK VII CITTA-SAMYUTTAM

1 Saññojana

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikāsaṃde³ viharanti Ambātakavane⁴ ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paccebhābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle⁴ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi⁵ || Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā⁵ nānavyañjanā⁶ udāhu ekatthā⁵ vyañjanam eva nānanti⁶ ||

3 Tatrekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ hoti⁶ || Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthāceva nānavyañjanā cāti⁶ ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ hoti⁶ || Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjameva nānanti⁶ ||

4 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati Migapathakam⁷ anupatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena⁷ ||

¹ S¹.³ add samattam, putting, as usual, this mention at the end

² S¹ ākiñcaññevasaññinā; S³ ākiñcaññevasaññināṃ

³ B² pacchika^o

⁴ B¹.² maṇḍalamāle; S¹ maṇḍalamāle; S³ maṇḍalamāle, further on maṇḍalamāle

⁵ S¹.³ nānatthā . . . ekatthā always

⁶ B¹.² nānā^o always

⁷ B² patam (patham?)

5 Assosi kho Citto gahapati sambahulānaṃ kira therānam bhikkhūnaṃ paccābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi|| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti|| ekaccehi¹ therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti|||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi|||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca||| Sutam etaṃ bhante sambahulānaṃ² kira therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paccābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle³ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi|| Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhamme nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ Saññojanan ti vā āvuso Saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti|||

Evam gahapatiti|||

8 Saññojanan ti vā bhante saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca|| tena hi bhante upamaṃ vo⁴ karissāmi|| upamāya pidhekacce⁵ viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ attham ajānanti|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhante kālo ca⁶ balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena damena vā yottena vā saññutto assu|| yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya Kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa

¹ B¹ tatrekaccehi ² S¹⁻³ sambahulā ³ S³ maṇḍalamāle

⁴ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁵ B¹⁻² upamāyamidhe^o

⁶ Omitted by S¹; put after balivaddo by S³

saññojanam odāto ca¹ balivaddo² kālassa balivaddassa
saññojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyā ti ||

No hetam gahapati|| Na kho gahapati kālo balivaddo
odātassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| na pi odāto balivaddo
kālassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| Yena kho te ekena
dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā³ tam⁴ tattha sañño-
jananti||

10 Evam eva kho bhante na cakkhu rūpānam sañ-
ñojanam na rūpā cakkhussa saññojanam|| yañca tattha
tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo tam⁵ tattha
saññojanam|| Na sotaṃ suddānam|| Na ghānaṃ gandhā-
nam|| Na jivhā rasānam|| na rasā jivhāya saññojanam|| yañ
ca tattha tadubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo tam
tattha saññojanam⁶|| pe|| Na mano dhammānam sañ-
ñojanam na dhammā manassa saññojanam|| yañ ca tattha
tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha
saññojanam ti||

11 Lābhā ti gahapati|| suladdham te gahapati yassa te
gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhu kamatīti||

2 *Isidutta* (1)

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-
sande⁷ viharanti Ambātakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhik-
khū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya
bhattanti||

Adhivāsesuṃ kho therā bhikkhū tuṇhibhāvena||

¹ In B² only

² S¹⁻³ insert va (ca ?) and B¹ has balivaddho . . . bali-
vaddhassa here only

³ S¹⁻³ saññutto ⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³ ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ Instead of jivhā B¹⁻² insist upon kāyo

⁷ B¹ pacchima^o; B² pacchikā

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhi-
vāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā
padakkhiyaṃ katvā pakkāmi|||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiya accayena pub-
baṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Cittassa
gahapatino¹ nivesanam tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā
paññatte āsane nisidimsu|||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenu-
pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā
ekam antam nisidi|||

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam
Theram etad avoca|| Dhātunānattam dhātunānattam ti
bhante Thera vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunā-
nattam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|||

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi|||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Theram
etad avoca|| Dhātunānattam Dhātunānattanti bhante Thera
vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam
Bhagavatāti|||

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi|||

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Theram
etad avoca|| Dhātunānattam dhātunānattam bhante Thera
vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam
Bhagavatā ti|||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi|||

10 Tena kho pana samayeva āyasmā Isidatto tasmim
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako² hoti|||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantam Theram etad
avoca||| Vyākaramaham bhante thera Cittassa gahapatino
etam pañhanti|||

Vyākaroḥi tvam³ Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino etam
pañhanti|||

12 Evam hi tvam gahapati pucchasi Dhātunānattam
dhātunānattanti bhante Thera vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho
bhante dhātunānattam⁴ vuttam Bhagavatā ti|||

¹ Br.² gahapatissa

² Sr.³ sabbanavo

³ Sr.³ insert āvuso

⁴ Sr.³ onattanti

Evam bhante||

Idam kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatā¹
Cakkhūdhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññāpadhātu² la³ Mano-
dhātu dhammadhātu manoviññāpadhātu⁴ ettāvata⁵ nu kho
gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

13 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-
tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇitena
khādiyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampa-
vāresi||

14 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino
uttāyāsana¹ pakkamimsu||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etaḍ
avoca|| Sādhū kho tvam āvuso Isidatta eso paṇho paṭi-
bhāsi² neso paṇho mam paṭibhāsi³ tena hāvuso⁴ Isidatta
yadā aññadā pi evarūpo paṇho āgaccheyya|| taññevettha⁵
paṭibhāseyyāti+||

3 Isidatto (2)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-
saṇḍe¹ viharanti Ambātakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho Citti gahapati there bhikkhū
etaḍ avoca|| Adhivāsenta me bhante therā svātānāya
bhattanti||

Adhivāsesuṃ kho therā bhikkhū tunhībāhvena||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhi-
vāsaṇaṃ viditvā uttāyāsana¹ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā
padaḍḍhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pub-
banhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacāvaram ādāya yena Cittassa
gahapatino² nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅka-
mitvā paññatte āsane nisīdimsu||

¹ S¹⁻³ abhāsi; B¹⁻² paṭibhāsi, further on paṭi^o

² S¹⁻³ āvuso ³ S¹⁻³ tamyevettha ⁴ S¹⁻³ obhāseyyāmāti

⁵ B¹ macchikā^o; B² pacchikā^o ⁶ B¹⁻² °patissa as before

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca|| Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihiṭṭā¹ diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| Asassato lokoti vā|| Antavā lokoti vā Anantavā lokoti vā|| Tam jivam taṃ sarīran ti vā Aññamjivam aññam sarīranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Yāni-cimāni dvāsatṭhidiṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni|| imā nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na hontīti||

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosi||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati|| pe||

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram avoca|| Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihiṭṭā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato lokoti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā|| Tam jivam taṃ sarīranti vā Aññam jivam aññam sarīranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Yāni cimāni dvā-satṭhi diṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni|| imā nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na hontīti||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosi||

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako² hoti||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca|| Vyākaraṃham bhante Thera Cittassa gahapatino etaṃ pañhanti||

Vyākaroḥi tvam āvuso Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino etaṃ pañhanti||

¹ S¹-3 ovihitāni always

² S¹-3 onavo as before

12 Evaṃ hi tvam gahapati pucchasi * || Yā imā² bhante Thera anekavihiṭā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti || Sassato lokoti vā || pe || inā nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na honti ti ||

Evaṃ bhante ||

Yā imā gahapati³ anekavihiṭā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti || Sassato lokoti vā Asassato loko ti vā || Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā lokoti vā || Tam jīvaṃ tam sariranti vā || Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariranti vā || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Yāni cimāni dvāsattḥiditṭhi-gatāni Brahmajāle bhanitāni || imā kho gahapati diṭṭhiyo sakkāyaditṭhiya sati honti || sakkāyaditṭhiyā asati na honti ti ||

13 Katham pana bhante sakkāyaditṭhi hoti⁴ ti ||

Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjana ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisa-nam adassāvī sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinito rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmiṃ vā attānam || Vedanam attato samanupassati || pe || Saññaṃ || Saṅkhāre || Viññānam attato samanupassati viññānavantaṃ vā attānam attani vā viññānaṃ viññānasmiṃ vā attānam || || Evaṃ kho gahapati sakkāyaditṭhi hoti ti ||

14 Katham pana bhante sakkāyaditṭhi na hoti ti ||

Idha gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinito sappurisa-nam dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinito na rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpavantaṃ vā⁵ attānam na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānam || Na vedanaṃ || Na saññaṃ || Na saṅkhāre || Na viññānam attato samanupassati na viññānavantaṃ vā attānam na attani vā viññānaṃ na viññānasmiṃ vā attānam || || Evaṃ kho gahapati sakkāyaditṭhi na hoti ti ||

* S³ pucchasi ; B¹ pucchi ² S¹⁻³ yāyimā here and further gahapatino ⁴ S¹⁻³ hoti ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit vā everywhere

15 Kuto bhante ayyo Isidatto āgacchati ti||
 Avantiyā kho ham gahapati āgacchāmiti||
 Atthi bhante Avantiyā Isidatto nāma kulaputto amhā-
 kam aditṭhasahāyo pabbajjito|| diṭṭho so āyasmatā ti||

Evam gahapati||

Kaṇham nu kho bhante āyasmā etarabi viharatī ti||

Evam vutte āyasmā Isidatto tuṇhi ahosi||

Ayyo no bhante Isidatto ti||

Evam gahapati ti||

Abhiramatu bhante ayyo ¹ Isidatto Macchikāsaṇḍe ²
 ramaṇiyam Ambātakavanam|| aham ayyassa Isidattassa
 ussukkam karissāmi cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapac-
 caya-bhesajja-parikkhārāṇanti||

Kalyāṇam vuccati gahapati ti||

16 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-
 tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇitena khā-
 diyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi||

17 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onitapattapāṇino
 utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad
 avoca|| Sādhū kho tam ³ āvuso + Isidatta eso paṇho paṭi-
 bhāsi neso paṇho mam ⁵ paṭibhāsi|| tena hāvuso Isidatta
 yadā aññadā pi evarūpo paṇho āgaccheyya taññīvettha
 paṭibhāseyyāti||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā
 pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsaṇḍamhā ⁶ pakkāmi|| Yaṃ
 Macchikāsaṇḍamhā pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va ⁷ ahosi na
 puna pacchāgacchitī||

4 Mahako

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-
 saṇḍe ⁸ viharanti Ambātakavane||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹ macchikā^o; B³ pacchikā^o

³ B¹⁻² tvam

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹ mamam; B² omits neso^o paṭibhāsi

⁶ B¹ macchikā; B² pacchikā as before and further on

⁷ B¹, S¹ ca

⁸ B¹ macchikā^o

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhik-
khū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me therā svātanāya gokule
bhattanti|||

Adhivāsesuṃ kho ¹ therā bhikkhū tuṇhībhāvena|||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhi-
vāsaṇaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā
padaakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi|||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pub-
baṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Cittassa
gahapatino gokulaṃ tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā
paññatte āsane nisīdīmsu|||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū paṇītena sappi-
pāyāsena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi|||

7 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onitapattapanino
uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamīmsu||| Citto pi kho gahapati sesakam
vissajjethā ² ti vatvā there bhikkhū piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anu-
bandhi|||

8 Tena kho pana samayena uṇhaṃ hoti kutṭhitaṃ ³ || te
ca therā bhikkhū paveliyamānena maññe kāyena gacchanti||
yathā taṃ ⁴ bhojanaṃ ⁵ bhuttāvino|||

9 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahako tasmim
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako hoti||| Atha kho āyasmā
Mahako āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca||| Sādhukhvaṣṣa ⁶
bhante Thera yaṃ sītako ca vāto vāyeyya abbhasaṃvilāpo ⁷
ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyāti|||

Sādhukhvaṣṣa āvuso Mahaka yaṃ sītako ca vāto vāyeyya
abbhasaṃvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyā
ti|||

10 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṇa-

¹ B¹⁻² insert bhante

² B² visejjethāti

³ B² kuthitaṃ; S¹⁻³ kikitam (S³-tam)

⁴ S³ naṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ subhojanaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻² khvāssa

⁷ B¹⁻² °sampi°; B² °lāso always

khāram abhisankhari ¹ || yathā ² sitako ca vāto vāyi ³ abbha-samvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusi ||

11 Atha kho Cittassa gahapatino ⁴ etad ahosi || Yo kho imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako ⁵ bhikkhu || tassāyam evarūpo iddhānubhāvo ti ||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako ārāmaṃ sampāpunitvā āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca || Alam ettāvatā bhante Therāti ||

Alam ettāvatā āvuso Mahaka katam ettāvatā āvuso Mahaka pūjitam ettāvatā āvuso Mahakā ti ||

13 Atha kho therā bhikkhū yathāvihāram agamaṃsu || Āyasmā pi Mahako sakaṃ vihāram agamāsi ||

14 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Mahako tenupa-sānkami || upasānkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahakam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

15 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Mahakam etad avoca || Sādhu me bhante ayyo Mahako uttarimanussadhammaṃ ⁶ iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetūti ||

Tena hi tvam gahapati ālinde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsehi ||

Evam bhante ti kho ⁷ Citto gahapati āyasmato Mahakassa paṭissutvā ālinde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsesi ||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāram pavisitvā sucigha-tikaṃ ⁸ datvā tathārūpaṃ ⁹ iddhābhisankhāram abhisankhari ¹⁰ || yathā tālacchiggaḷena ¹¹ ca aggaḷantarikāya ca acchi ¹² || nikkhamitvā tiṇāni jhāpesi uttarāsaṅgaṃ na jhāpesi ||

17 Atha kho Citto gahapati uttarāsaṅgam pappoṭetvā samviggo lomahatthajāto ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihārā nikkhamitvā Cittam gahapatim etad avoca || Alam ettāvatā gahapatiti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ osankhāyi

² B¹⁻² add yaṃ

³ S¹ vāyitthu ; S³ vāyittha

⁴ S¹⁻³ opatissa

⁵ B¹⁻² o nāvo

⁶ S¹⁻³ odhammā

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹ sūci

⁹ S¹⁻³ osankhāsi

¹⁰ S¹ tālacchiggaḷantarikāya

¹¹ S¹⁻³ acchi

Alam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka katam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka pūjitam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka|| abhiramatu bhante ayyo Mahako Macchikāsaṇḍe¹ || ramaṇiyam Ambā-ṭakavanam || aham ayyassa Mahakassa ussukkam karissāmi cīvara - piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikhārānaṃ ti||

Kalyāṇam vuccati gahapatīti||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsaṇḍamhā² pakkāmi|| yam Macchikāsaṇḍamhā² pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va ahosi na puna pacchāgacchīti||

5 Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsaṇḍe² viharati Ambāṭakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmabhū tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho³ Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā Kāmabhū etad avoca|| Vuttam idaṃ gahapatīti||

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo||

ekāro⁴ vattati ratho||

Anīghaṃ⁵ passa⁶ āyantaṃ⁷

chinnasotaṃ abandhananti||

Imassa nu⁸ kho gahapati saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ kathaṃ vitthārena attho datthabbo ti||

Kiṃ nu kho etaṃ bhante Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ ti||

Evam gahapatī ti||

Tena hi bhante muhuttaṃ āgamehi yāvassa attham pekkhāmi ti||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati muhuttaṃ tuṇhi hutvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhū etad avoca||

¹ B¹ macchika ; B² pacchikā as usual ² As before

³ Missing in B^{1,2} ⁴ S¹ ekāte ⁵ B¹ anighaṃ-nighaṃ

⁶ S¹ rūpassa ⁷ B^{1,2} appattam always ⁸ Missing in S^{1,3}

Nelaṅganti kho bhante sīlānam etam adhivacanam||
 Setapacchādo ti kho bhante vimuttiyā etam adhiva-
 canam||

Ekāro ti kho bhante satiyā etam adhivacanam||

Vattati ti kho bhante abhikkamapaṭikkamassetam adhi-
 vacanam||

Rathoti kho bhante imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa
 kāyassa adhivacanam|| mātāpettikasambhavassa¹ odana-
 kummāsūpacayassa aniccucchādāna-parimaddana-bhedana-
 viddhamsanadhammassa||

Rāgo kho bhante nīgho doso nīgho moho nīgho|| te
 khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavātthu-
 katā anabhāvakatā² āyatim anuppādadhammā|| tasmā
 khīṇāsavo bhikkhu anīgho ti vuccati||

Āyantante³ kho bhante arahato etam adhivacanam||

Soto ti⁴ kho bhante taṇhāyetam adhivacanam|| sā khīṇā-
 savassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavātthukatā
 anabhāvakatā² āyatimanuppādadhammā|| tasmā khīṇāsavo
 bhikkhu chinna⁵ soto ti vuccati||

Rāgo bhante bandhanam doso bandhanam moho ban-
 dhanam|| te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamūlā
 tālavātthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||
 tasmā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu abandhano ti vuccati||

5 Iti kho bhante yaṇ tam Bhagavatā vuttam⁵ ||

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo||
 ekāro⁶ vattati ratho||
 anīgham passa āyantam||
 Chinna⁵ soto tam abandhananti||

Imassa kho bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa
 evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānānūti||

6 Lābhā te gahapati|| suladdham te gahapati yassa⁷ te
 gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhum kamatī ti||

¹ Br.² °pittika° ² B² anabhāvaṃgatā here and further on

³ Br.² appattanti

⁴ S³ sotanti; S¹ sotato ti

⁵ S¹⁻³ vuttam Bhagavatā

⁶ S¹ ekate

⁷ S¹⁻³ yasmā

6 *Kāmaḥhū* 2

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmaḥhū Macchikāsaṇḍe¹
viharati Ambūtakavane|||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmaḥhū tenu-
pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ
Kāmaḥhum etaḍ avoca||| Kati nu kho bhante saṅ-
khārāti|||

Tayo kho gahapati saṅkhārā kāyasaṅkhāro vacisaṅkhāro
cittasaṅkhāro ti|||

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāma-
bhussa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ
Kāmaḥhum uttaripaṇham apucchi|||

4 Katamo pana bhante kāyasaṅkhāro katamo vacisaṅ-
khāro katamo cittasaṅkhāro ti|||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyasaṅkhāro|| vitakkavicārā
vacisaṅkhāro|| saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati|| pe|| uttaripaṇham
apucchi|||

5 Kasmā pana bhante assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro||
kasmā vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro|| kasmā saññā ca vedanā
ca cittasaṅkhāro ti|||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyikā ete dhammā kāya-
paṭibaddhā²|| tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro||| Pubbe
kho gahapati vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vacam bhandati||
tasmā vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro||| Saññā ca vedanā ca
cetasikā ete dhammā cittaṭṭibaddhā|| tasmā saññā ca
vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti|||

Sādhu|| la|| apucchi|||

6 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti
hoti ti|||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa
bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti|| Aham saññāvedayitanirodham
samāpajjissanti vā|| Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodham samā-
pajjāmīti vā|| Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno ti

¹ S¹ macchisaṇḍe; B¹ B² as before

² B¹ cbandhāo

vā|| Atha khvassa¹ pubbe va tathā cittam bhāvitam
hoti|| yam tam tathattāya upanetiti||

Sādhū|| pe|| apucchi||

7 Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa pana bhante
bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamaṃ nirujjhanti|| yadivā
kāyasaṅkhāro yadivā vacisaṅkhāro yadivā cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa kho gahapati
bhikkhuno vacisaṅkhāro pathamaṃ nirujjhati|| tato kāya-
saṅkhāro|| tato cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Sadhu|| la|| pañham apucchi||

8 Yvāyam² bhante mato kālakato yo cāyam bhikkhu
saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno imesaṃ kiṃ nānaka-
raṇanti||

Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato|| tassa kāyasaṅkhāro
niruddho paṭipassaddho vacisaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipas-
saddho cittasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho āyu parik-
khīno usmā vūpasantā indriyāni viparibhinnāni³ || Yo ca
khvāyam gahapati bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samā-
panno|| tassa pi kāyasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho va-
cisaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho cittasaṅkhāro niruddho
paṭipassaddho āyu aparikkhīno usmā avūpasantā indriyāni
vippasannāni|| Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato yo cāyam
bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno idaṃ nesaṃ
nānakaraṇanti||

Sādhū|| la|| uttaripañham apucchi||

9 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamā-
pattiyā vutthānam + hoti||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā
vutthahantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti|| Ahaṃ saññāve-
dayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vutthahissanti vā|| Ahaṃ saññā
vedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vutthahāmi⁵ vā|| Ahaṃ
saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vutthito vā ti|| Atha
khvāssa pubbe va⁶ tathā cittam bhāvitam hoti yam tam
tathattāya upanetiti||

¹ S¹⁻³ khvāssa

³ S¹⁻³ pana instead of vipari

⁵ S¹ vutthagāmi

² S¹⁻³ yoyam here only

⁴ S³ vupatthānam

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit va

Sādhū bhante|| la|| uttaripaṇḥam apucchi||

10 Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahantassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamam uppajjanti|| yadivā kāyasankhāro yadivā vacīsaṅkhāro yadivā cittasaṅkhāro||

Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahantassa kho¹ gahapati bhikkhuno cittasaṅkhāro pathamam uppajjati|| tato kāyasāṅkhāro|| tato vacīsaṅkhāroti||

Sādhū|| la|| uttaripaṇḥam apucchi||

11 Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitam pana bhante bhikkhūṃ kati phassā phusanti||

Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitam kho gahapati bhikkhūṃ tayo phassā phusanti|| suññato phasso animitto phasso appaṇihito phasso ti||

Sādhū|| pe|| uttaripaṇḥam apucchi||

12 Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitassa kho pana bhante bhikkhuno kiṃ ninnam cittaṃ hoti kiṃ poṇam kiṃ pabbhāraṇti||

Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekaṇaṃ pabbhāraṇti||

Sādhū bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāma-bhussa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhum uttaripaṇḥam apucchi||

13 Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ pana bhante kati dhammā bahūpakārā ti² ||

Addhā kho tvam gahapati yam pathamam pucchitabbam tam pucchā³ pucchasi|| api ca tyāham vyākariissāmi|| Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyaṃ kho gahapati dve dhammā bahūpakārā⁴ samatho ca vipassanā cā ti||

7 Godatto

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Godatto Macchikāsande⁵ viharati Ambāṭakavane||

¹ In S¹ only

² S¹.3 B² bahukārā

³ B¹ omits pucchā ⁴ B² S³ bahukārā, S¹ bahupakārā

⁵ B¹ macchika°; B² pacchikā° as before

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Godatto tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Godattaṃ abhivā-
detvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ¹ kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā
Godatto etad avoca|| Yā cāyaṃ gahapati appamāṇā ceto-
vimutti yā ca ākiñcaññā cetovimutti yā ca suññatāceto-
vimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti ime dhammā nānatthā
nānavyañjanā² udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

4 Atthi bhante pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamaṃ ime
dhammā nānatthā ceva³ nānavyañjanā ca|| Atthi pana
bhante pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamaṃ ime dhamme
ekatthā ceva vyañjanam eva nānan ti||

4 Katamo ca pana bhante pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ
āgamaṃ ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca||

5 Idha bhante bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam
disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ||
tathā catuttham itī uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbat-
thatāya⁴ sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipu-
lena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena⁵ pha-
ritvā viharati|| karuṇāsahagatena cetasā||⁶ muditāsahaga-
tena cetasā|| upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā
viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham itī
uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantam
lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena
appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena⁵ pharitvā viharati||
Ayaṃ vuccati bhante appamāṇena cetasā vimutti||

6 Katamā ca bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimutti|| Idha
bhante bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇḍāyatanaṃ samatikkam-
ma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati||
Ayaṃ vuccati bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimutti||

7 Katamā ca bhante suññatā cetovimutti||

Idha bhante bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā
suññāgaragato vā itī patisaṅcikkhati|| Suññaṃ idaṃ attena

¹ B² nisinna ² See p. 281, notes 5, 6 ³ Missing in S.¹⁻³

⁴ S¹ sabbattatāya (further on -ttatāya); S³ sabbasattā-
nāya here and further on

⁵ B¹⁻² opajjhena

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert —pe—

vā attaniyena vā ti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhante suññatā cetovimutti|||

8 Katamā ca bhante animittā cetovimutti|||

Idha bhante bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhante animittā cetovimutti|||

9 Ayaṃ kho bhante pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamaṃ ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā ca|||

10 Katamo ca bhante pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamaṃ ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānaṃ|||

11 Rāgo bhante paṇāpakaraṇo doṣo paṇāpakaraṇo moho paṇāpakaraṇo|| te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-dhammā||| Yāvatā kho bhante appamāṇā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsaṃ cetovimutti aggama akkhāyati|| sā kho pana akuppā¹ cetovimutti suññā rāgena|| suññā dosena|| suññā mohena|||

12 Rāgo bhante kiñcanaṃ doṣo kiñcanaṃ moho kiñcanaṃ|| te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||| Yāvatā kho bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsaṃ cetovimutti aggama akkhāyati|| sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena|||

13 Rāgo kho bhante nimittakaraṇo doṣo nimittakaraṇo moho nimittakaraṇo|| te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||| Yāvatā kho bhante animittā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsaṃ cetovimutti aggama akkhāyati|| sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena|||

14 Ayaṃ kho bhante pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ² āgamaṃ ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti|||

8 Nigaṇṭho

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto² Mac-

¹ S¹⁻³ paṇākuppā always

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ nātaputto; S¹ nātha^o once

chikāsandaṃ ¹ anuppatto hoti mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhim|||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭho kira Nātaputto Macchikāsandaṃ anuppatto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhinti|||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati sambahulehi upāsakehi saddhim yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhena Nātaputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad avoca||| Saddahasi tvaṃ gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa Atthi avitakko ² avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodhoti|||

Na khvāham ettha ³ bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi Atthi avitakko ⁴ avicaro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodhoti|||

6 Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sakam parisam ulloketvā ⁵ etad avoca||| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyam Citto gahapati yāva asaṭṭho ⁶ cāyam Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvī cāyam Citto gahapati|| vātaṃ vā so jālena bādhetaḍḍham maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre nirodhetabbam maññeyya|| ⁷ sakamuttḥinā vā so Gaṇḍiyya sotam āvāretaḍḍham ⁸ maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre ⁹ nirodhetabbam maññeyyāti|||

7 Taṃ kim maññasi bhante Katamam nu kho paṇītataṃ nānaṃ vā saddhā vā ti|||

Saddhāya kho gahapati nānaṃ eva paṇītataranti|||

8 Aham kho bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi viviceeva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānaṃ upasampajja

¹ B¹ paccika^o

² S³ vitakko

³ S¹ ittha ; S³ ittham

⁴ S³ vitakko

⁵ S¹⁻³ apaloketvā ; B¹ omits sakam parisam

⁶ So S¹⁻³ ; B¹⁻² asatho both always ⁷ S¹⁻³ insert sattu

⁸ S¹⁻³ avā^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ vicāro

viharāmi|| Aham kho bhante yāvā¹ eva ākaṅkhāmi
vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā|| pe|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasaṃ-
pajja viharāmi|| Aham kho bhante yāvā² eva ākaṅkhāmi
pitiyā ca virāgā|| pe|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viha-
rāmi|| Aham kho bhante yāvādeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhassa
ca pahānā ||pa||² catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viha-
rāmi|| So³ khvāham bhante evaṃ jānanto evaṃ pas-
santo kassaññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā saddhāya
gamissāmi Atthi avitakko avicāro samādhi atthi vitakka-
vicārānaṃ nirodho ti||

8 Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sakam parisam apa-
loketvā etaṃ avoca|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva
anujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva saṭṭho⁴ cāyaṃ Citto
gahapati yāva māyāvi cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti||

Idāneva kho te⁵ pana mayam bhante bhāsitaṃ ājānā-
ma|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyaṃ Citto
gahapati yāva asaṭṭho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva amā-
yāvi cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti|| Idāneva ca pana mayam
bhante bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma|| Idam bhavanto pas-
santu yāva anujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva saṭṭho
cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva māyāvi cāyaṃ Citto gahapati
ti||

10 Sace te⁶ bhante purimaṃ saccam pacchimam te⁷
micchā|| sace pana te bhante pacchimam saccam puri-
mam te micchā|| ime kho pana bhante dasa sabadhammikā
pañhā āgacchanti|| yadā nesam attham ājāneyyasi|| atha
mam paṭihareyyāsi saddhiṃ nigaṇṭhaparisāya|| Eko
pañho eko uddeśo ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ|| dve pañhā dve
uddeśā dve veyyākaraṇāni|| tayo pañhā tayo uddeśā tīni
veyyākaraṇāni|| cattāro pañho cattāro uddeśā cattāri veyya-
karaṇāni|| pañca pañhā pañca uddeśā pañca veyyākara-
ṇāni|| cha pañhā cha uddeśā cha veyyākaraṇāni|| satta
pañhā satta uddeśā satta veyyākaraṇāni|| aṭṭha pañhā

¹ B¹ yāvāde always² More complete in S¹⁻³³ B¹ na so⁴ B¹⁻² satho⁵ B¹⁻² ca pana instead of kho te⁶ B¹ kho⁷ S¹⁻³ bhante

attha uddesā attha veyyākaraṇāni|| nava pañhā nava uddesā
nava veyyākaraṇāni|| dasa pañhā dasa uddesā¹ dasa veyyā-
karaṇāni ti² |||

11 Atha kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam ime
dasa sahadhammike pañhe apucchitvā³ utthāyāsanaṁ pak-
kāmi ti |||

9 *Acela*

2 Tena kho pana samayena Acelo Kassapo Macchikā-
saṇḍam⁴ anuppatto hoti purāṇagihisahāyo |||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Acelo kira Kassapo Macchi-
kāsaṇḍam anuppatto ambhākam purāṇagihisahāyo ti |||

Atha kho Citto gahapati yena Acelo Kassapo tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Acelena Kassapena saddhim
sammodi|| sammodaniyaṁ kathaṁ sārāṇiyaṁ vītisāretvā
ekam antaṁ nisīdi |||

4 Ekam antaṁ nisinno kho Citto gahapati Acelaṁ⁵
Kassapam etad avoca ||| Kīva⁶ ciram pabbajito si bhante
Kassapāti |||

Ṭīṇsamattāni kho me gahapati vassāni pabbajitassā
ti |||

5 Imehi kho pana te⁷ bhante ṭīṇsamattēhi vassehi atthi
koci uttarimanussadhammo⁸ alam ariyañāḍassanaviseso
adhigato phāsuvihāroti |||

Imehi kho me gahapati ṭīṇsamattēhi vassehi pabba-
jitassa⁹ natthi koci uttarimanussadhammā¹⁰ alam ariyañā-
ḍassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro aññatara naggeyyā ca
muṇḍeyyā ca pāvālanipphotaṇāya¹¹ cāti |||

6 Evaṁ vutte Citto¹² gahapati Acelaṁ¹³ Kassapam etad
avoca ||| Acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṁ vata bho dham-
massa svākhyātātā¹⁴ yatra hi nāma ṭīṇsamattēhi vassehi na

¹ S¹⁻³ have pañcu-sattu-atthū-navu-dasuddesā

² S¹⁻³ okaraṇāni

³ B¹ āpucchitvā; B² pucchitvā

⁴ B¹ macchikā°

⁵ S¹⁻³ acelakaṁ

⁶ B¹⁻² kīva

⁷ Missing in S² B

⁸ B¹⁻² oḍhammā

⁹ Missing in S³

¹⁰ So all the MSS.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ enipphotaṇāya

¹² Missing in S¹⁻³

¹³ S¹⁻³ acela

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ svakkhā°

koci¹ uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-viseso adhigato² bhavissati³ phāsuvihāro aññatara naggeyyā ca muḍeyyā ca pāvālanipphoṭanāya cāti||

7 Tuyham pana gahapati kiva ciram upāsakattam upayatatassāti||

Mayham pi kho pana bhante timsamattāni vassāni upāsakattam upagatassā ti||

8 Imehi kho⁴ pana te gahapati timsamattēhi vassehi atthi koci uttarim anussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-viseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti||

Kimhi no⁵ pi⁶ siyā bhante|| Aham hi⁴ bhante yāva⁷ ākaṅkhāmi viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi⁴ savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva⁸ ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā|| pe|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā|| pe|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhaṃ ca pahānā|| pe|| catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| Sace kho panāham bhante Bhagavato⁹ patha-mataraṃ kalam kareyya anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ yam mam Bhagavā etaṃ vyākareyya Natthi taṃ saññojanaṃ yena saññojanena samyutto¹⁰ Citto gahapati puna imaṃ lokam āgaccheyyāti||

9 Evaṃ vutte Acelo Kassapo Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca|| Acechariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho dham-massa svākhyātata¹¹ yatrahi nāma gihī odātavasano¹² eva-rūpaṃ uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-visesaṃ adhihamissati¹³ phāsuvihāraṃ|| Labheyyāham

¹ S¹⁻³ kiñci instead of na koci

² S¹⁻³ adhigamo

³ B¹ abhavissati; B² dacavissati

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹⁻² gihino

⁶ S³ omits pi

⁷ S¹ B² yāvadeva

⁸ B¹ yāvade as before

⁹ B¹ bhagavatā

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ samyojanaṃ . . . samyojanena saññutto

¹¹ So B²; S³ svākhyātata; S³ svākhatata; S¹ svākkhāta-satā; B¹ svākhyātassa

¹² S¹ yasana; S³ nā

¹³ S¹⁻³ oṇṇanti

gahapati imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjāṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadanti|||

10 Atha kho Citto gahapati Acelaṃ Kassapaṃ ādāya yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Ayam bhante Acelo ¹ Kassapo amhākam purāṇagihisahāyo|| imaṃ therā pabbajentu upasampādentu ²|| ahamassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi civara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāraṇanti|||

11 Alattha Acelo ³ Kassapo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjāṃ alattha upasampadam|| acirupasampanno ca panāyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakattho apamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputto sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhāññāsi|||

12 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahoṣīti|||

10 *Gilānadassanam*

2 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno|||

3 Atha kho sambahulā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu ³ adhivatthā devatā ⁴ saṃgama samāgama Cittāṃ gahapatim etad avoca||| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavatūti|||

Evam vutte Citto gahapati tā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā etad avoca||| Tam pi aniccaṃ tam pi addhuvam ⁵ tam pi pahāya gamaniyanti|||

4 Evaṃ vutte Cittassa gahapatino mittāmaccā nātisā-

¹ S¹⁻³ Acela

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B¹⁻² osadhitiṇavanappatisu

⁴ B² adds vatthudevatā always

⁵ B¹ adhuvam always

lohitā Cittam gahapatim etad avocum||| Satim ayyaputta upaṭṭhapehi mā vippalapīti¹|||

Kin tyāham² vadāmi yaṃ maṃ tumhe evaṃ vadetha Satim ayyaputta upaṭṭhapehi mā vippalapīti|||

Evaṃ kho tvam ayyaputta vadesi||| Tam pi aniccam tam pi addhuvam tam pi pahāya gamanīyanti|||

Tathā hi pana maṃ āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā evaṃ ahaṃsu||| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti|| tāham evaṃ vadāmi||| Tam pi aniccam|| la|| tam pi pahāya gamanīyan ti|||

5 Kin te³ ayyaputta āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthādevatā atthavasam sampassamānā evaṃ ahaṃsu||| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti|||

Tāsam kho āramadevatānaṃ vanadevatānaṃ rukkhadevatānaṃ osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthānaṃ devatānaṃ evaṃ hoti||| Ayaṃ kho Citto gahapati silavā kalyāṇadhammo sace paṇidahissati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti⁴ ijjhissati silavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā⁵ dhammiko⁶ dhammikam phalaṃ⁷ anusarissatīti⁸||| Imaṃ kho tā⁹ āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā atthavasam sampassamānā evaṃ ahaṃsu||| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti|| tāham evaṃ vadāmi||| Tam pi aniccam tam pi adhuvam tam pi pahāya gamanīyanti|||

6 Tena hi ayyaputta amhe pi ovadehīti¹⁰|||

Tasmā hi¹¹ vo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|||

¹ B¹ vippalapasīti; B² vippalasīti ² B¹⁻² kintāham

³ B¹⁻² kimpana; B² adds kā (tā?)

⁴ B¹ inserts tassa kho ayaṃ ⁵ S¹⁻³ add silassa

⁶ S¹⁻³ add dhammarājā ⁷ So B²; B¹ S¹ balaṃ; S³ balin

⁸ So B²; B¹ anupassatīti; S¹⁻³ anupadassatīti

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹⁰ B¹⁻³ ovadāhīti

¹¹ S¹⁻³ tasmātiha

Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma||
 iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-
 sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi
 satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| Dhamme
 aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| svākhyāto
 Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opana-
 yiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti|| Saṅghe aveccappa-
 sādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato
 sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho
 nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmīcipaṭipanno¹
 Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni²
 atṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo
 pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puñña-
 khettaṃ lokassāti|| Yaṃ kiñci kule³ deyyadhammaṃ
 sabbantaṃ apaṭivibhattaṃ bhavissati silavantehi kalyāṇa-
 dhammehīti||

Evam hi vo⁴ sikkhitabbanti||

7 Atha kho Citto gahapati mittāmicce nātisālohite
 buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca pasādetvā⁵ cāge⁶ ca
 samādapetvā kālam akāsi⁷ ||

Cittasamyuttaṃ samattaṃ⁸ ||

Tassuddānaṃ⁹ ||

Samyojana¹⁰ dve Isidattā¹¹ ||

Mahako¹² Kāmabhū pi ca¹³ ||

Godatto ca Nigaṇṭho ca||

Acelena Gilānanti¹⁴ ||

¹ B¹ sāmīci as before

³ B¹ kale; S¹ kāle; S³ kālo

⁵ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁸ Put at the end by S¹⁻³

¹⁰ B¹⁻² saññojanā

¹² B² adds ca; S¹ mahākoṭṭhēva; S³ mahākoṭṭhoca

¹³ B² S¹⁻³ omit pi ca

² S¹ pusa^o

⁴ B² te; S¹ ƒo

⁶ B² cāgena

⁷ S³ akāsīti

⁹ Tatru^o

¹¹ S¹⁻³ odatta; B² odatto

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ Gilānadassananti

BOOK VIII GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM

1 Caṇḍo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ¹ |||

2 Atha kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi |||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca ||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Caṇḍo ² teva ³ saṅkham gacchati || ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Sūrato ⁴ teva saṅkham gacchatiti |||

4 Idha kho gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo appahīno hoti || rāgassa appahinattā pare kopenti || parehi kopiyaṃāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati ||| Doso appahīno hoti || dosassa appahinattā pare kopenti || parehi kopiyaṃāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati ||| Moho appahīno hoti || mohassa appahinattā pare kopenti || parehi kopiyaṃāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati |||

Ayam kho gāmaṇi hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Caṇḍo ⁵ teva saṅkham gacchati |||

5 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo pahīno hoti || rāgassa pahinattā pare na kopenti || parehi akopiyaṃāno ⁶ kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati ||| Doso pahīno hoti || dosassa pahinattā pare na kopenti || parehi akopiyaṃāno kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati ||| Moho pahīno hoti || mohassa pahinattā pare na kopenti || parehi akopiyaṃāno kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati |||

Ayam kho gāmaṇi hetu ayam paccayo yeva-m-idhekacco Sūrato ⁷ teva saṅkham gacchati ti |||

¹ In S¹⁻³ only ² Repeated by B¹ S¹ ³ B² teva always

⁴ B¹⁻² sorato always, repeated here by B¹⁻²

⁵ B¹⁻² repeat caṇḍo ⁶ B¹ has kopiyaṃāno always

⁷ B¹⁻² sorato sorato

6 Evam vutte caṇḍo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||
 Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| Seyyathāpi
 bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā viva-
 reyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakare vā tela-
 pajjotaṇṇa dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti¹ || evam
 eva Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esā-
 ham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṇ
 ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ ca upāsakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu
 ajjatagge paṇupetaṇ saraṇam gatanti||

2 Puṭo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane
 Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Talapuṭo² natagāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-
 pasāṅkami|| upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
 ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Talapuṭo natagāmaṇi Bha-
 gavantam etad avoca|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakā-
 ṇam ācariyapācariyānam naṭānam bhāsamānānam Yo
 so naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena jaṇam
 hāseti rameti|| so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāsānam
 devānam saḥavyatam upapajjatīti|| idha Bhagavā kim
 āhāti||

Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṇ mā mam etam pucchīti³ ||

4 Dutiyam pi kho Talapuṭo natagāmaṇi Bhagavantam
 etad avoca|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakāṇam ācariya-
 pācariyānam naṭānam bhāsamānānam Yo so naṭo raṅga-
 majjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena jaṇam hāseti rameti|| so
 kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāsānam devānam saha-
 vyatam upapajjatīti|| idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṇ mā mam etam pucchīti⁴ ||

5 Tatiyam pi kho Talapuṭo natagāmaṇi Bhagavantam
 etad avoca|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakāṇam ācariya-
 pācariyānam naṭānam bhāsamānānam Yo so naṭo raṅga-
 majjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena jaṇam hāseti rameti||

¹ B² adds ti; S^{1,3} dakkhinti ti ² B^{1,2} tāla° always

³ S³ pucchāti

⁴ S³ pucchī; B¹ vuccatīti

so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ
sahavyatam upapajjatitī || idha Bhagavā kim āhātī ||

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ nālatthaṃ ¹ Alam Gāmaṇi tiṭṭha-
tetam mā mam etam pucchitī ² || apica tyāhaṃ vyākari-
sāmi || ||

6 Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitarāgā rāgabandhana-
baddhā ³ || tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye
dhammā rajaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya sarā-
gāya ⁴ || Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitādosā dosabandhana-
baddhā || tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye dham-
mā dosaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya sado-
sāya ⁵ || || Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitamohā mohaban-
dhanabaddhā || tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye
dhammā mohaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya
samohāya ⁶ || ||

7 So attanā matto pamatto pare madetvā pamādetvā
kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāso ⁷ nāma nirayo tattha
upapajjati ⁸ || || Sacce kho panassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hotī || Yo so
naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccūlikena janaṃ bhaseti
rameti || so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ de-
vānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatitī || sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi || ||
Micchādiṭṭhikassa kho paṇāhaṃ gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa
dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatīṃ vadāmi nirayaṃ vā
tiracchānayonim vā ti || ||

8 Evaṃ vutte Talaputo naṭagamaṇi ⁹ parodi assūni
pavattesi || ||

Evaṃ kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi nālatthaṃ Alam gāmaṇi
tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchitī || ||

Nāhaṃ bhante etam rodāmi yam mam Bhagavā evam-
āha || api cāhaṃ bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi na-
ṭehi ¹⁰ digharattam nikato vaṇceto paluddho ¹¹ Yo so naṭo

¹ S¹⁻³ nalabhāmi ² B¹ vuccati ³ B¹ obandhā always

⁴ S¹⁻³ bhiyyosarāgāya ; B¹ has only bhiyyosamattāya
here and further on ⁵ S¹⁻³ bhiyyosadosāya

⁶ S¹⁻³ bhiyyosammohāya ⁷ S¹⁻³ pahāso ; B² pahāyo

⁸ S¹⁻³ tatthupō ⁹ S¹⁻³ gāmaṇi without naṭa

¹⁰ S¹ nani (or nati) ; S³ nahi ¹¹ S¹⁻³ paraddho here only

raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janam hāseti rameti|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||

9 Abbhikkantam bhante abbhikkantam bhante|| seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya|| paṭicchannam vā viva-reyya mūlhassa vā maggam āeikkheyya|| andhakāre vā telapajjotam kareyya|| cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti¹ || evam evam Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakā-sito|| Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca|| Labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajam labheyyam upasampadanti||

10 Alatta kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavato santike pabbajam alatta upasampadam||

11 Acirūpasampanno ca paṇāyasmā Talapuṭo|| pa|| arataṃ ahoṣīti||

3 Yodhājīvo

2 Atha kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam yodhājīvānam bhāsamānānam Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamati|| tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Sarañjītānam² devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti|| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti||

4 Dutiyam pi kho|| pe||

5 Tatiyam pi kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam yodhājīvānam bhāsamānānam Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamati|| tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Sarañjītānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti|| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

¹ B¹ dakkhantīti; S³ dakkhintīti

² B^{1,2} parajitānam always; S³ sarajitānam here only, elsewhere sarañjīo, or sarāji^o

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi na labhāmi¹ || Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchēti || api ca tyāhaṃ vyākarissāmi ||

6 Yo so gāmaṇi yodhājivo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi || tassa taṃ cittaṃ pubbe hinam² duggatam³ duppaṇihitam Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchiḥantu vā vinasantu vā mā⁴ ahesuṃ iti vā ti || taṃ enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamaṭam pare hananti pariyāpādentī || so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Sarājitaṃ nāma nirayā⁵ tatthupapajjati⁶ || Sa ce kho paṇassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti || Yo so yodhājivo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi || taṃ enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamaṭam pare hananti pariyāpādentī || so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sarājitaṇam⁷ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || Sāssa⁸ hoti micchādiṭṭhi || Micchādiṭṭhikassa kho paṇāhaṃ gāmaṇi purisa-puggalassa dvinnam gatiṇam aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi || nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoṇiṃ vā ti ||

7 Evaṃ vutte yodhājivo gāmaṇi parodi assūni pavatēsi ||

Evaṃ kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi nālattham Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchēti ||

Nāhaṃ bhante etam rodāmi yaṃ mam⁹ Bhagavā evaṃ āha || api cāhaṃ bhante pubbakehi ācariya-pācariyehi yodhājivehi dīgharattaṃ nikato vañceto paluddho || Yo so yodhājivo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi taṃ enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamaṭam pare hananti pariyāpādentī || so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Sarājitaṇam¹⁰ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajja tīti ||

8 Abhikkantaṃ bhante || pe || ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃti ||

¹ This phrase is omitted by B¹.² ² B¹.² gahitam

³ B¹ dukkatam

⁴ S¹.³ insert vā

⁵ B¹.² parajito nāma nirayo

⁶ B¹.² tattha upapajjati

⁷ B¹.² parajitaṇam ⁸ S¹ saḥassa ⁹ Missing in S¹.³

¹⁰ B¹ para (B² parā) jitaṇam

4 *Hatthi*

2-8 Atha kho hatthāroho¹ gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami|| pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||

5 *Assa (or Haya)*

2 Atha kho assāroho² gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavan-
tam etad avoca||| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam
ācariyapācariyānaṃ assārohānaṃ bhasamānānaṃ|| Yo so
assāroho saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi|| tam enaṃ³ ussa-
hantaṃ vāyamaṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kā-
yassa bhedā param maraṇā Sarājitānaṃ⁴ devānaṃ saha-
vyataṃ upapajjati||| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti|||

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mama etaṃ pucchāmi||

4 Dutiyam pi kho|| pe||

5 Tatiyam pi kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad
avoca||| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyapāca-
riyānaṃ assārohānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so assāroho
saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi|| tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāya-
maṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedā
param maraṇā|| pe||⁵ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati||| Idha
Bhagavā kim āhāti|||

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi na labhāmi⁶ Alaṃ gāmaṇi
tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mama etaṃ pucchāmi|| api ca kho⁷ tyāhaṃ
vyākariissāmi|||

6 Yo so gāmaṇi assāroho saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi||⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ Hatthārūho

² S¹⁻³ Assarūho always

³ S¹⁻³ tamena

⁴ B¹⁻² parajitānaṃ as before

⁵ So S¹⁻³; B¹⁻² have parajitānaṃ devānaṃ

⁶ This phrase is missing in B¹⁻² as before (see p. 309 n. 1)

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert here —pe—

tassa taṃ cittam pubbeva hīnaṃ ¹ duggataṃ ² duppani-
hitam Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā ³
vinassantu vā mā ⁴ ahesum itivāti|| tam enam ussahantaṃ
vāyamaṃtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bheda
param maraṇā Sarājito nāma nirayo tattha upapajjati|| ⁵
Sace kho paṇassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti|| Yo so assāroho saṅ-
gāme ussahati vāyamaṃti|| tam enam ussahantaṃ vāyama-
taṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bheda
param maraṇā sarājitaṇaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upa-
pajjati|| sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi|| Micchādiṭṭhikassa
kho paṇāham gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa dvīnaṃ gatīnaṃ
aññataraṃ gatim vadāmi|| nirayaṃ vā tiracchāyoniṃ vā
ti||

7 Evaṃ vutte assāroho gāmaṇi parodi assūni pavattesi||

Etam kho tyāham gāmaṇi nālattham Alam gāmaṇi
tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mam etaṃ pucchīti||

Nāham bhante etaṃ rodāmi yam mam Bhagavā etaṃ
āha|| api cāham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi assā-
rohehi digharattaṃ nikato vañcīto paluddho Yo so assā-
roho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamaṃti|| tam enam ussahantaṃ
vāyamaṃtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bheda
param maraṇā sarājitaṇaṃ ⁶ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapaj-
jati||

8 Abhikkantaṃ bhante|| pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ sara-
ṇaṃ gatanti||

6 Pacchābhūmako (or Matako)

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvā-
rikambavanaṃ||

¹ B¹⁻² pubbegahitaṃ as before (see p. 309 n. 2)

² B¹⁻² dukkaṭaṃ

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert vā as before

⁵ B¹⁻² have as before parajito . . nirayo . . .

⁶ In this sutta S¹⁻³ have always sarājita, B¹⁻² having, as before, parajita

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto¹ gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Brāhmaṇa bhante pacchā-bhūmakā kāmaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā udakorohakā aggiparicārikā² te mataṃ kālakatam uyyāpenti³ nāma saṇṇāpenti⁴ nāma saggam nāma okkāmenti⁵ || Bhagavā pana bhante araham sammāsambuddho pahoti tathā kātum yathā sabbo loko kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti||

4 Tena hi gāmaṇi taṃ yevettha paṭipucchissāmi⁶ || yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| Idhassa⁷ puriso pāṇātipāti adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhiññālu vyāpannacitto micchādittthiko|| tam enam mahājanakāyo⁸ saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko⁹ anuparisakkeyya¹⁰ || Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjatīti|| taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācana hetu vā thomaṇa hetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu¹¹ vā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi puriso mahatim puthusilaṃ¹² gambhīre udakarahade pakkiheyya|| tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya¹³ || Ummujja bho puthusile uplava bho

¹ S¹⁻³ baddhaka° always

² Missing in B¹

³ S¹⁻³ ussāyāpenti

⁴ So B¹⁻²; S¹ sakāpenti; missing in S³ ⁵ S¹⁻³ B¹ okka°

⁶ S¹⁻³ pari°

⁷ B² idhassa, B¹ idha; both here and further on

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit mahā

⁹ S³ okā; B¹ pañcali° always

¹⁰ B² ovatteyya always

¹¹ B¹ oparivattanahetu here and further on

¹² So S¹; all the MSS. have silaṃ-sile, always

¹³ S¹⁻³ have —pe— after thomeyya

puthusile¹ thalam uplava bho puthusileti||| Tam kim maññasi gāmani api nu sā puthusilā mahato janakāyassa āyācanabetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu² vā ummuj-
jeyya vā uplaveyya vā thalam vā uplaveyyāti³ |||

No hetam bhante

Evam eva kho gāmani yo so puriso pañātipāti adinnā-
dāyi kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusāvāco
samphappalāpī abhijjālu vyāpannacitto micchādittthiko
kiñcāpi tam⁴ mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyā-
ceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya|| ayam pur
kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upa-
pajjatūti|| atha kho so puriso kāyassa bheda param maraṇā
apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātān nirayaṃ upapajjeyya|||

7 Tam kim maññasi gāmani||| Idhassa puriso pañāti-
pātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā
paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato
pharusāya vācāya⁵ paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato
anabhijjālu avyāpannacitto sammādittthiko|| tam enam
mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya
pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya|| Ayam puriso kāyassa bheda
param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātān upapajjatūti||
tam kim maññasi gāmani api nu so puriso mahato janakā-
yassa āyācanahetu vo thomanahetuvā pañjalikā anupari-
sakkanahetuvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ dugga-
tiṃ vinipātān nirayaṃ upapajjeyyāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

8 Seyyathapi gāmani puriso sappikumbhaṃ vā telakum-
bhaṃ vā gambhīraṃ udakarahadam⁶ ogāhetvā⁷ bhindey-
ya|| tatrassa yā⁸ sakkarā vā kaṭhalā vā sā⁹ adhogāmi
assa|| yañ ca khvāssa tatra sappi vā¹⁰ telam vā tam uddham-

¹ B² omits uplava . . . sile

² B² pañjalikānuo

³ S¹⁻³ plaveyyo; B² duplaveyyo

⁴ S¹⁻³ nam

⁵ S¹⁻³ pisunā vācā . . pharusā vācā paṭivirato here
and further on

⁶ B¹ gambhireo orahade

⁷ B¹⁻² ogāhitvā

⁸ So B²; B¹ tatrayassa; S¹ tatrayvāssa; S³ tatravāssa

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sappim

gāmi assa|| tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgāma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkheyya|| Osīda bho sappi tela samsīda bho sappi tela adhogaccha bho sappi telāti||| Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu tam sappi telam mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu¹ vā osīdeyya vā samsīdeyya vā adhogaccheyyāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso pānātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāya vacāya paṭivirato parusāya vacāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabbijjhālu avyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhiko|| kiñcāpi tam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkheyya|| Ayam puriso kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjatūti|| atha kho so puriso kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggama lokam upapajjeyyāti|||

9 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkhantam bhante|| pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇaṃ gatanti|||

7 Desanā

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane|||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| /Nanu bhante Bhagavā sabba-pāṇabhūtahitānukampī² viharatīti|||

Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī² viharatīti|||

4 Atha kiñcarahi bhante Bhagavā ekaccānaṃ sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ deseti|| ekaccānaṃ no tathā sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ desetīti|||

S¹-3 pañjalikāparisakkana°

² S¹-3 °bhūte°

Tena hi gāmaṇi taṃ yevettha patipuechissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi||| Idha kassakassa gahapatiṇo tīpi khettāni ekam khettaṃ aggamaṃ ekam khettaṃ majjhimam¹ ekam khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūmikaṃ||² taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi asu kassako gahapati bījāni patitṭhāpetukāmo kattha pathamaṃ patitṭhāpeyya||³ yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ aggamaṃ yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimamaṃ yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūminti|||

Asu bhante kassako gahapati bījāni patitṭhāpetukāmo yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ aggamaṃ tattha patitṭhāpeyya|| tattha⁴ patitṭhāpetvā yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimamaṃ tattha patitṭhāpeyya|| tattha patitṭhāpetvā yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūmi⁵ tattha patitṭhāpeyya pi no pi patitṭhāpeyya|| taṃ kissa hetu|| antamaso gobhattam pi bhavissatī|||

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ aggamaṃ evameva mayham⁶ bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo|| tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ⁷ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṃdīpā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti|||

7 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimamaṃ evaṃ eva mayham upāsakā upāsikāyo tesam pāhaṃ⁸ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṃdīpā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti|||

8 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgā-

¹ Sr.³ majjham always

² Br.² bhūmi

³ Sr.³ patitṭhapo . . . always; Br.¹ sometimes

⁴ Missing in Br.²

⁵ Sr.³ bhūmaṃ

⁶ Missing in Br.¹

⁷ majjhe ka° is missing in Br.¹

⁸ Sr.³ paham; Sr.¹ aham

lam ūsaram pāpabhumi¹ evam eva mayham aññatitthiyā samānabrāhmaṇaparibbājā² tesam pāham dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi³ Tam kissa hetu⁴ appeva nāma ekapadam⁵ pi ājāneyyūṃ tam⁶ nesam assa digha-rattaṃ⁷ hitāya sukhāyāti⁸

9 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi purisassa tayo udakamaṇikā⁹ eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri¹⁰ eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri¹¹ eko udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri¹² Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi asu puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo kattha pathamaṃ nikkhipeyya¹³ yo vā so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri yo vā so¹⁴ udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri yo vā so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri ti¹⁵

Asu bhante puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri tattha nikkhipeyya¹⁶ tattha nikkhipetvā¹⁷ yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikkhipeyya¹⁸ tattha nikkhipitvā¹⁹ yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikkhipeyyāpi no pi nikkhipeyya²⁰ Tam kissa hetu²¹ antamaso bhaṇḍadhovanam pi bhavissati ti²²

10 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri evam evam mayham bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo²³ tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi²⁴ Tam kissa hetu²⁵ ete hi gāmaṇi maṇḍipā maṇḍenā maṇḍānā maṇḍaraṇā viharanti²⁶

11 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri evam eva mayham upasaka-upasikāyo tesam²⁷

¹ S¹⁻³ obhumam ² B¹ ekaṃ padam ³ S¹⁻³ yaṃ

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁵ S¹⁻³ eko instead of yo vā so

⁶ S¹⁻³ have —pe— instead of yo so . . . nikkhipitvā

⁷ S¹⁻³ nikkhipeyyāti no nikkhipeyya

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit mayham and S³ omits bhikkhu

⁹ B¹ tesāhaṃ instead of tesam pāham

pahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ
pariyosanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-
punnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi||| Taṃ
kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṇḍipā maṇḍeṇā maṇṭānā
maṇṣaraṇā viharanti|||

12 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri
parihāri evaṃ eva mayham aññatitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā
paribbājakā tesam pahaṃ¹ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ
majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañ-
janaṃ kevalapari-punnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ
pakāsemi||| Taṃ kissa hetu|| appeva nāma ekapadam
ājāneyyūṃ|| taṃ² nesam assa³ digharattam hitāya sukhā-
yāti|||

13 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca||| Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante||
pe|| upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ
saraṇaṃ gatan ti|||

8 Saṅkha

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvāri-
kambavane|||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhasāvako
yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Asibandhakaputtam gā-
maṇiṃ Bhagavā etaḍ avoca||| Kathaṃ nu kho gāmaṇi
Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ti|||

4 Evaṃ kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ
dhammaṃ deseti||| Yo koci pāṇam atimāpeti sabbo so
āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci adinnaṃ ādiyati sabbo so
āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so
āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko
nerayiko|| yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ viharati tena tena
niyyati ti⁴||| Evaṃ kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto
sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ti|||

Yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena

¹ B¹⁻² tesāhaṃ as before

² S¹⁻³ yaṃ

³ Missing in B¹

⁴ S¹⁻³ niyyātīti

tena niyyatī ti||| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanaṃ|||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi yo so puriso pāṇātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā¹ so pāṇam atimāpeti yaṃ vā so pāṇam nātimāpeti ti|||

Yo so bhante puriso pāṇātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā² samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yaṃ so pāṇam atimāpeti|| atha kho so va³ bahutaro samayo yaṃ so pāṇam nātimāpeti ti|||

Yam bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti⁴||| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanaṃ|||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yo so puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so adinnam ādiyati yaṃ vā so adinnaṃ nādiyati ti|||

Yo so bhante pa puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yaṃ so adinnam ādiyati|| atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so adinnaṃ nādiyati ti||

Yam bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti⁵||| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanaṃ|||

7 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yo so puriso kāmesu micchācārī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā carati yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā na caratī ti|||

Yo so bhante puriso kāmesu micchācārī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā carati|| atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā na caratī ti|||

Yam bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹

³ B¹ sveva here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ niyyatī ti

⁵ S¹⁻³ niyyatī ti

niyyati ti||| Evaṃ sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavis-sati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa vacanam||

8 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yo so puriso musāvādi rattiyā va divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo|| yaṃ vā so musā bhaṇati yaṃ vā so musā na bhaṇati ti|||

Yo so bhante puriso musāvādi rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so musā bhaṇati|| atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so musā na bhaṇati ti|||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṇ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyati ti||| Evaṃ sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavis-sati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa vacanam||

9 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco satthā evaṃvādi hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi||| Yo¹ koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| tasmim kho pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhippasanno hoti|||

10 Tassa evaṃ hoti||| Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| atthi kho pana mayā² paṇo atimāpito Ahaṃ paṃhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti³ diṭṭhim paṭilabhati|| taṃ gāmaṇi⁴ vacam appahāya taṃ cittam appahāya taṃ diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam⁵ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye||| Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti||| atthi kho pana mayā adinnam adinnam⁶ ahaṃ paṃhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti diṭṭhim paṭilabhati|| taṃ gāmaṇi vacam appahāya taṃ cittam appahāya taṃ diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye||| Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo

¹ S³ yoyo

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S³ omits ti; S¹ has nerayito nerayito ti

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹⁻² bhatam always; S¹ once; S³ thrice

⁶ Missing in B²; B¹ ādiyi

so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchā ciñṇam¹ aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti diṭṭhim paṭilabhati|| tam gāmaṇi vācam appahāya tam cittaṃ appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye||| Mayham kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā musā bhaṇitam aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| diṭṭhim paṭilabhati|| tam gāmaṇi vācam appahāya tam cittaṃ appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye|||

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā|| so anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā viramathā ti āha|| adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādānā viramathā ti cāha|| kāmesu micchācāraṃ garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācarā viramathā ti cāha|| musāvādaṃ garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti cāha|| tasmim kho pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhippasanno hoti|| so iti paṭisañcikkhati|||

12 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā viramathāti cāha||| Atthi kho pana mayā pāṇo atimāpito yāvatako vā tāvatako vā|| tam na suṭṭhu tam na sādhu|| aham ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assaṃ|| na me tam pāpakammam² akatam bhavissatīti|| so iti paṭisañkhāya tam ceva pāṇātipātāṃ pajahati|| āyatim ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| evaṃ etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti|||

13 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādānā viramathāti cāha||| Atthi kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā tam na suṭṭhu tam na sādhu|| aham ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assaṃ na me tam pāpakammam³ akatam bhavissatīti|| so iti paṭisañkhāya tañceva

¹ B¹ micchācārā ciñṇā

² S¹⁻³ pāpam^o

³ S³ pāpakamkamam

adinnādānam pajahati|| āyatiñca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

14 Bhagavā kho pana¹ anekapariyāyena kāmesu micchācāram garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācārā viramathā ti cāha|| Atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciñṇam² yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciñṇam yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā taṃ na suṭṭhu taṃ na sādhu ahañ ceva³ kho pana tappaccayā vippatīsārī assaṃ na me taṃ pāpakammam⁴ akatam bhavissatīti|| so iti paṭisaṅkhāya taṃ ceva kāmesu micchācāram pajahati|| āyatiṃ ca kamesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

15 Bhagavā kho pana⁵ anekapariyāyena musāvādam garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti cāha|| Atthi kho pana mayā musābhaṇitam yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā musābhaṇitam yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā taṃ na suṭṭhu na sādhu|| ahañceva kho pana tappaccayā vippatīsārī assaṃ na me taṃ pāpakammam akatam bhavissatī ti|| So iti paṭisaṅkhāya taṃ ceva musāvādam pajahati āyatiṃ ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

16 So pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| piṣuṇaṃ vācam pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti|| pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya⁶ paṭivirato hoti|| Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti|| abhijjham pahāya anabhijjālu hoti vyāpadapa-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹ micchācārā ciñṇā as before

³ S¹⁻³ ahaṃ eva

⁴ S³ pāpakammammam as before

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ have as before piṣuṇā-pharusāvācam piṣuṇā-pharusāvācā

dosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti|| micchādittim¹ pahāya sammādittiko hoti|| Sa² kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena³ cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyam|| tathā tatiyam|| tathā catuttham iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagagatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena⁴ pharitvā viharati||

17 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasi-
reṇeva catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam
bhāvitāya mettāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulikatāya yaṃ
pamāṇakatam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ
tatrāvatitṭhati|| sa kho so⁵ gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ
vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patis-
sato karuṇāsahagatena cetasā⁶ || mudita⁷ || upekkhāsaha-
gatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā
dutiyaṃ|| tathā tatiyaṃ|| tathā catuttham iti uddham adho
tiriyaṃ sabbādhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena
avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||

18 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasire-
neva⁸ catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam
bhāvitāya upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulikatāya
yaṃ pamāṇakatam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ
tatrāvatitṭhati ti||

19 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante||
pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti||

9 Kulam

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno
mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Nālandā tād

¹ B¹⁻² dīṭṭhī ² B² inserts ce ³ S¹⁻³ mettāyā

⁴ B¹⁻² avyāpajjena always ⁵ B¹ seems to have bho

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert —pe— ; B² vipulena mahaggatena|| pa||

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert saḥagatena cetasā ⁸ S¹⁻³ sīrena

avasāri|| tatra sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati
Pāvarikambavane||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nālandā dubbhikkhā hoti
dvihitikā¹ setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Nālan-
dāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā Nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhīm||

4 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto² gāmaṇi nigaṇṭhasāvako
yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā
Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Asibandhakaputtam
gāmaṇim Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad avoca|| Ehi tvaṃ
gāmaṇi samaṇassa Gotamassa vādam āropehi evaṃ te
kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati|| Asibandhakaputtena
gāmaṇinā samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa
evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti||

Katham panāham bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ
mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādam āropessāmi
ti³ ||

6 Ehi tvaṃ gāmaṇi yena samano Gotamo tenupasan-
kami⁴ || upasaṅkamitvā samaṇam Gotamaṃ evaṃ vadehi||
Nanu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kutānam anuda-
yaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti
ti|| Sace kho gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ
vyākaroṭi|| Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kula-
nam anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ
vaṇṇeti ti|| tam enaṃ vadeyyāsi|| Atha kiñcarahi bhante
Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvihitike setaṭṭhike salākāvutte ma-
hatā⁵ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhīm cārikam carati|| ucche-
dāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulā-
nam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno
ti|| Imam kho te gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo ubhatokoṭi-
kam⁶ pañham puṭṭho neva sakkhati uggilitum neva
sakkhati ogilitum⁷ ti||

¹ S¹ dūhi^o; S³ dūh^o; further on dūhī

² S¹⁻³ asibaddha^o as before, always ³ B¹⁻² āropemīti

⁴ So all the MSS.

⁵ S¹ mahā; S³ mahātā

⁶ B² koṭiyam

⁷ S¹⁻³ intervert uggi-ogilitum

7 Evam bhante ti kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa paṭisutvā uṭṭhāyasanā Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam abhivāvēdetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivāvēdetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nanu bhante Bhagavā aneka-pariyāyena kulānaṃ anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti||

Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānaṃ anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti||

Atha kiñcarahi bhante Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvīhitike¹ setatṭhike salākāvutte mahatā² bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carati|| uchedāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno ti||

9 Ito so gāmaṇi ekanavutikappo³ yaṃ aham anussarāmi nābhijānāmi kiñci kulam pakkabhikkhānuppādānamattena⁴ upahatapubbaṃ|| atha kho yāni tāni kulāni adḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogaṇi pahūtajātarūparajātāni pahūtavittupakaraṇāni pahūtaḍḍhanadhañṇāni|| sabbāni tāni dānasambhūtāni ceva saccasambhūtāni ca saññamasambhūtāni⁵ ca||

10 Atṭha kho⁶ gāmaṇi hetu atṭha paccayā⁷ kulānaṃ upaghātāya|| rājato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| corato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| aggito vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| udakato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| nihitaṃ vā nādhigacchanti⁸|| duppayuttā vā kammantaṃ jahanti⁹|| kule¹⁰ vā kulāṅgāroti¹¹ uppajjati¹²|| yo te bhoge

¹ S¹ dūbio; S³ dūhīo

² S¹⁻³ mahā

³ B¹⁻² okappe

⁴ S¹⁻³ bhikkhā anuppa^o

⁵ B¹⁻² sāmañña (B² -ññaṃ)

⁶ Missing in B¹

⁷ B² Atha kho gāmaṇi atṭha hetu atṭha paccayā

⁸ B¹⁻² nihitaṃ vā ṭhānāvi (B¹ dhi) gacchati

⁹ B¹⁻² kammantā vipajjanti

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kulānaṃ

¹¹ S³-B² omit ti

¹² B¹⁻² upapajjati

vikirati vidhamati viddhamseti aniccatā yeva aṭṭhami ti||
Ime kho gāmaṇi aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccayā kulānam
upaghātāya||

11 Imesu¹ kho gāmaṇi aṭṭhasu² hetūsu aṭṭhasu² pac-
cayesu santesu³ saṃvijjamānesu yo mam evaṃ vadeyya
Ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā
kulānam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭi-
panno ti|| tam gāmaṇi vācam appahāya tam cittam appa-
hāya tam diṭṭhiṃ apaṭinissajjitvā yathāhatam⁴ nikkhitto
evam niraye ti||

12 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam mam
Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||

10 Mañicūlam

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane
Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ⁵
sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā uda-
pādi|| Kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūpajā-
tam|| sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| paṭi-
gaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Mañicūlako⁶ gāmaṇi tassam
parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti||

4 Atha kho Mañicūlako gāmaṇi tam parisam etaḍ avoca||
Mā ayyā evam avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānaṃ sākya-
puttiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sākya-
puttiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sākya-
puttiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamanisuvaṇṇā samaṇā
sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajataṃ ti|| Asakkhi kho Maṇi-
cūlako gāmaṇi tam parisam saññāpetum⁷ ||

5 Atha kho Mañicūlako gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-
mantaṃ nisīdi||

¹ S³ ime

² S¹⁻³ omit su

³ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁴ S¹ B¹ °bhataṃ; B² °ataṃ

⁵ B¹⁻² °parisāya

⁶ S³ °cūlako always

⁷ S¹⁻³ saññāpetum always

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Mañicūlako gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Idha bhante rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ¹ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi||| Kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| paṭigaṇhantisamaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ||| Evaṃvutte aham² bhante taṃ parisam etad avoca|| Mā ayyā³ evaṃ avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajataṃ ti||| Asakkhim khvāham⁴ bhante taṃ parisam saññāpetum|||

7 Kaccāham bhante evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato homi|| na ca⁵ Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākāromi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo⁶ garayhaṃ tṭhānam āgacchati ti||

Taggha tvam gāmaṇi evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādi ceva me hosi⁷ na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhasi|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākārosi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo garayhaṃ tṭhānam āgacchati|||

8 Na hi gāmaṇi kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajataṃ||| Yassa kho gāmaṇi jātarūparajataṃ kappati pañca pi tassa kāmagaṇā kappanti|| yassa pañca kāmagaṇā kappanti ekamsenetam gāmaṇi dhāreyyāsi asamaṇadhammo asakyaputtiyadhammoti|||

9 Apicāham Gāmaṇi evaṃ vadāmi||| Tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbam|| dāruṃ dārutthikena pariyesitabbam|| sakataṃ sakatatthikena pariyesitabbam|| puriso purisat-

¹ B¹⁻² °parisāya

² S¹⁻³ vuttāham

³ B¹ ayyo ; B² ayye

⁴ S¹⁻³ khoham

⁵ S¹ inserts mam

⁶ S¹⁻³ vādānupāto

⁷ B¹ ahosi

te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppaj-
jeyyum sokaparideva dukkha domanassupāyāsāti|||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppaj-
jeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

6 Ko nu kho gāmani hetu ko paccayo yena te ekaccānam
Uruvelakappiyānam¹ manussānam vadhena vā bandhena
vā jāniyā garahāyavā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhado-
manassupāyāsā|| ko vā² gāmani hetu ko paccayo yena te
ekaccānam Uruvelakappiyānam manussānam vadhena vā
bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppajjeyyum sokapari-
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti|||

Yesam me bhante Uruvelakappiyānam manussānam
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| atthi me tesu
chandarāgo||| Yesam pana me bhante Uruvelakappiyā-
nam manussānam vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā gara-
hāya vā nuppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-
pāyāsā|| natthi me tesu chandarāgo ti|||

[Atthi me tesu chanda-]³ Natthi me tesu chandarāgoti
imiñā tvaṃ gāmani dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akālikena
pattena pariyogālhena atitānāgate nayaṃ nehi⁴ || yaṃ kho
kiñci atītam addhānaṃ dukkham⁵ uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati
sabbam taṃ chandamūlakaṃ chandanidānaṃ|| chando hi
mūlaṃ dukkhassa||| Yam pi hi kiñci anāgataṃ addhānaṃ
dukkham⁶ uppajjamānaṃ uppajjissati|| sabbam taṃ chanda-
mūlakaṃ chandanidānaṃ|| chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassāti|||

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ
idam bhante⁷ Bhagavatā||| Yam kiñci dukkham uppajja-

¹ *okappānam* always

² *S¹⁻³ pana ; B² nu kho vā*

³ To be found only in *S¹*, where the text seems to be here somewhat disordered

⁴ So *B¹ ; S¹⁻³ yeneha ; B² nayapihi* (?) very scratched, the following *yaṃ* having disappeared

⁵ *S³ dukkhā (S¹ dukkham)* ⁶ *S¹ dukkhā (S³ dukkham)*

⁷ Instead of *idam bhante* *B¹⁻² have cidam (B² ciram)*
tena

mānaṃ uppajjati sabbam taṃ chandamūlakam chandani-
dānaṃ|| chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassāti ¹ ||

7 Atthi me bhante Ciravāsi nāma kumāro bahi-āvasathe
paṭivasati|| So khvāham bhante kālasseva vutthāya purisam
uyyojemi ² Gaccha bhane Ciravasim kumāraṃ jānāhiti||
yāva kivañca bhante so puriso nāgacchati|| tassa me hoteva
aññathattam Mā heva Civarasissa kumārassa kiñci ābādha-
yessati ³ ||

8 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi Ciravāsissa te + kumārassa
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

Ciravāsissa me bhante kumārassa vadhena vā bandhena
vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim
pana me ⁵ nupajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassa-
pāyāsāti||

Iminā pi ⁶ kho etaṃ ⁷ gāmaṇi pariyāyena veditabbaṃ||
Yam kiñci dukkham uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati sabbantaṃ
chandamūlakam chandanidānaṃ|| chando hi mūlaṃ duk-
khassa ⁸ ||

9 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yadā te Ciravāsissa ⁹
mātā aditṭhā ahosi ¹⁰ asutā ahosi|| te ¹¹ Civarasissa ⁹ mātuyā
chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Dassanaṃ vā te gāmaṇi āgama savanaṃ vā te gāmaṇi
āgama ¹² evaṃ te ahosi Ciravāsissa ⁹ mātuyā chando vā
rāgo yā pemaṃ vā ti||

Evam bhante||

10 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi Ciravāsissa ¹³ matuyā te
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjey-
yūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti||

¹ S^{1.3} dukkhassa

² B¹ uyyojesim

³ S^{1.3} oyitthāti; B² oyathāti

⁴ Missing in B^{1.2}

⁵ S^{1.3} panime

⁶ Missing in B^{1.2}

⁷ S³ evaṃ

⁸ B^{1.2} dukkhassāti

⁹ B^{1.2} ciravāsi

¹⁰ S^{1.3} āsi

¹¹ Missing in S^{1.3}

¹² B^{1.2} omit te gāmaṇi āgama

¹³ S¹ Ciravāsi; B^{1.2} ciravāsi

Ciravāsinātuyā¹ me bhante vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim pane me nuppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

11 Iminā pi² kho etam gāmaṇi pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati sabbantaṃ chandamūlakam chandanidānaṃ|| Chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassā ti||

12 Rāsiyo

3 Atha kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṇkhami|| upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sutaṃ me taṃ³ bhante Samaṇo Gotamo sabbāṃ tapaṃ garahati sabbāṃ tapassim lūkhajīvim ekamsena upavadati upakkosati ti|| Ye te bhante evaṃ ahaṃsu|| Samaṇo Gotamo sabbāṃ tapaṃ gaharati sabbāṃ tapassim lūkhajīvim ekamsena upavadati uppakosati ti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādinō na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammānuddhammaṃ⁴ vyākaraṇti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo⁵ gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgacchati ti||

Ye te gāmaṇi evaṃ ahaṃsu|| Samaṇo Gotamo sabbāṃ tapaṃ garahati sabbāṃ tapassim lūkhajīvim ekamsena upavadati upakkosati ti|| na me te vuttavādinō abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ te asatā⁶ abhūtena||

I

4 Dve me gāmaṇi antā pabbajitena na sevitabbā|| yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo pothujaniko anariyo anattasamhito|| yo cāyaṃ attakilamathanuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhito|| ete te gāmaṇi ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhi-

¹ S¹⁻³ Ciravassio ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ B¹⁻² sutametam

⁴ B¹⁻² dhammassa cānudhammaṃ ⁵ S¹⁻³ vādānupāto

⁶ B¹ inserts tucchā; S¹⁻³ asatābhūtena (S³- bhu-)

sambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|||

5 Katāmā ca sā gāmaṇi majjhimā patipatipadā tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho gāmaṇi majjhimā patipadā tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

II

6 Tayo me gāmaṇi kāmabbhogino santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmim|| katame tayo|||

(I)

7 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabbhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti ¹ piṇeti ² na samvibhajati ³ na puññāni karoti|||

(II)

8 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabbhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|||

(III)

9 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāma bhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti|||

(IV)

10 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabbhogī dhammādhamaṇa bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhamaṇa bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi

¹ B¹ inserts na ² B^{1,2} piṇeti ; S³ pinoti here only

³ S¹⁻³ samvibhajati always

na attānaṃ sukheti¹ piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||

(v)

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhamaṃ bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhamaṃ bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||

(vi)

12 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhamaṃ bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhamaṃ bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti||

(vii)

13 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti² piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||

(viii)

14 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||

(ix)

15 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti|| te ca³ bhoge gadhito⁴ mucchito ajjhapaṇṇo⁵ anādinavadassavī anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhujati||

(x)

16 Idha pana ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāha-

¹ B¹ inserts na ² B¹ inserts na ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ gathito always

⁵ B¹⁻² °panno

sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti||
te ca bhoge agadhito amuechito anajjhāpaṇṇo ādinavadas-
sāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati||

III

(i)

17 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-
sena attānaṃ na¹ sukheti² piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na
puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi
gārayho|| Katamehi tihi gārayho|| Adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho||
Na attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena
gārayho|| Na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā
tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho||

(ii)

18 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-
sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni
karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho||
ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gāray-
ho|| Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā patha-
mena ṭhānena gārayho|| Na saṃvibhajati na puññāni³
karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamena
ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| Attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā
ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho
iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||

(iii)

19 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ⁴ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-

¹ S¹⁻³ na attānaṃ

² B¹ inserts na

³ S¹⁻³ puññā

⁴ S¹ yo yaṃ; the paragraph is missing (till dvihi
ṭhānehi pāsaṃso) in S³

sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti||
 ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena gārayho dvīhi
 ṭhānehi pāsamsa||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho||
 Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā ekena ṭhā-
 nena gārayho||| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| Attā-
 naṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsamsa||
 Saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena
 pāsamsa|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho
 imehi ¹ dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|||

(iv)

20 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāpi asāhasenāpi|| dhammādhham-
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attā-
 naṃ sukheti ² piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti||
 ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa tihi
 ṭhānehi gārayho||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa||
 dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā ekena
 ṭhānehi pāsamsa||| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho||
 adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena
 ṭhānena gārayho|| na attānaṃ ² sukheti ³ piṇeti ti iminā
 dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni
 karoti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa||
 imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|||

(v)

21 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhham-
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ
 sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ
 gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| dvīhi ṭhānehi
 gārayho||| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| dhammena
 bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena
 pāsamsa|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena

¹ Missing in S¹.³

² B¹ inserts na

pāsaṃso||| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhanena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso imehi dvīhi ṭhanenehi gārayho|||

(VI)

22 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso ekena ṭhānena gārayho||| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

(VII)

23 Tatra kho gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhanena pāsaṃso|| dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti|| iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| na attānaṃ sukheti¹ pīṇetīti² iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|||

¹ B* inserts na² B* pīṇeti

(VIII)

24 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| ekena ṭhānena gārayho|||| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhāmena pāsāṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

(IX)

25 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti|| te ca² bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvi anissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso ekena ṭhānena gārayho|||| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti|| iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvi anissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjatīti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

(X)

26 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasenā attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti||

¹ Sr.³ yovāyam (or yocāyam)

² Missing in Sr.³

te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvi¹ nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjatīti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī catūhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō||| Katamehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsamsō|| attānaṃ sukheti pīpeti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamsō|| samvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsamsō|| te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvi nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjatīti iminā catutthena ṭhānena pāsamsō||| Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō|||

IV

27 Tayo me gāmaṇi tapassino lūkhajīvino² santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ|| katame tayo|||

(I)

28 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī³ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalaṃ dhammam adhigaccheyyam appeva nāma uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti||| So attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammaṃ nādhigacchati|| uttarimanussadhammā⁴ alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti|||

(II)

29 Idha pana gāmaṇi⁵ ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalaṃ dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti|| so attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca⁶ dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā⁷ alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti||

¹ S³ nadīna° (by correction)

² S¹⁻³ lūkhajīvino; B¹ lukhajīvino

³ S¹⁻³ lūkhajīvī; (S³ -vi) always ⁴ B¹⁻² uttaricama°

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹ kusalaṃ hi kho

⁷ S¹ uttariñca; B¹⁻² uttarica almost always

(III)

30 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalaṃ dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttari manussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti|| So attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalaṃ dhammam adhigacchati|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti||

V

(I)

31 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalaṃ dhammam nādhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvī tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| kusalaṃ dhammam nādhigacchati iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotiti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvī imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho||

(II)

32 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalaṃ hi kho dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvī dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| kusalaṃ hi dhammam adhigacchati iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi lūkhajīvī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| imina ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso||

(III)

33 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvi attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti kusalaṃ ca dhammam¹ adhigacchati uttari ca dhamanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti|| ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamo||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpetitī|| iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho²||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamo|| kusalañca dhammam adhigacchatīti iminā pathamena ṭhanena pāsamo|| uttariñ ca manussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamo|||

Amam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| imehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāpamo|||

VI

34 Tisso imā gāmaṇi sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||| katamā tisso|||

(I)

35 Yam ratto rāgādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya³ pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| rāge pahine nevattavyābādhāya⁴ ceteti na paravyābādhāya na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā⁵ paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|||

(II)

36 Yam duṭṭho dosādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| dose pahine nevattavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā

¹ S¹⁻³ kusalaṃ (S¹ kusala-) dhammam ca

² This phrase (attānam^o °gārayho) is missing in S¹⁻³

³ B¹ °vyāpādāya always

⁴ S¹⁻³ neva attā^o

⁵ B¹⁻² opaneyyikā

nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|||

(III)

37 Yaṃ mūlho mohādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| mokkhe pahīne nevattavyābādhāya pi¹ ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi² ceteti|| na ubhayavyābādhāya pi² ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|||

Imā kho gāmaṇi tisso sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhīti|||

38 Evaṃ vutte Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkhantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti|||

13 Pāṭali (or Manāpo)

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Koḷiyesu viharati Uttaram² nāma Koḷiyānaṃ nigame³|||

2 Atha kho Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sutam me tam bhante Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti||| Ye te bhante evaṃ āhaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṇti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁴ gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchatī|| anabbhakkhātukānā hi mayam bhante Bhagavantanti|||

3 Ye te gāmaṇi evaṃ āhaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti vuttavādino ceva me te na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṇti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchatīti|||

¹ B¹ omits pi

³ B¹ nigamo

² B² uttare; S¹⁻³ uttarakan

⁴ B² ovādo always

4 Saccam yeva kira bho mayam tesam samaṇabrahmaṇā-
nam na saddahāma Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti||
Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo māyāvīti||

Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeti Aham māyaṃ jānāmīti
so evaṃ vadeti Aham māyāvīti|| tatheva tam Bhagavā hoti
tatheva tam sugato hotīti|| Tena hi gāmaṇi taññīvettha
paṭipucchissāmi|| yathā te khomeyya tathā taṃ vyākarey-
yāsi||

I

(1)

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi||¹ jānāsi tvaṃ gāmaṇi²
Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe³ ti||

Jānāmaham bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe ti||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| kim atthiyā Koḷiyānaṃ
lambacūlakā bhaṭāti||

Ye ca bhante Koḷiyānaṃ corā te ca paṭisedhetuṃ yāni
ca Koḷiyānaṃ duteyyāni tāni vahātuṃ⁴ etadatthiyā⁵
bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlakā bhaṭāti⁶ ||

7 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| jānāsi tvaṃ Koḷiyānaṃ⁷
lambacūlake bhaṭe|| silavanto vā te dussilā⁸ vā ti||

Jānāmaham bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe
dussile pāpadhamme|| ye ca loke dussilā pāpadhammā
Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlakā tesam aññatarāti||

8 Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeyya|| Pātaliyo gāmaṇi
jānāti Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe dussile pāpadhamme||
Pātaliyo pi gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti|| sammā nu kho
so vadamāno vadeyya||

No hetam bhante|| aññe bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlakā
bhaṭā añño hamasmi aññathādhammā Koḷiyānaṃ lambacū-
lakā bhaṭā aññathādhammo hamasmīti||

¹ S¹ inserts here jānāsīgāmaṇi ² B¹⁻² omit gāmaṇi

³ S¹ has always bhavē-bhavā

⁴ S¹ vahātu; B¹ cahātuṃ; B² cayātuṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ etadatthāya

⁶ S¹ bhāvāti; S³ bhaṭoti

⁷ B¹⁻² insert nigame

⁸ S¹⁻³ silavante . . . dussile

9 Tvaṃ hi nāma¹ gāmaṇi² lacchasi Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi jānāti Koliyānaṃ lambacūlake bhate dussile pāpadhamme na ca³ Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti|| kasmā tathāgato na lacchati Tathāgato māyaṃ jānāti na ca tathāgato māyāvīti||| Māyañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| māyāya ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca māyāvī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|||

(11)

10 Paṇātipātañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi paṇātipātassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca paṇātipātā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

11 Adinnādānañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| adinnādānassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca adinnādāyī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|||

12 Kāmesu micchācāraṇā cāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi kāmesu micchācārassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca kāmesu micchācārī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|||

13 Musāvādañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| musāvādassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca musāvādī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|||

14 Pisunavācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pisunavācāya⁴ ca² vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca pisunavāco⁵ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

15 Pharusavācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pharusavācāya⁶ ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca pharusavāco⁶ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi|||

¹ Missing in S^{1,3}² B¹ inserts na³ B² neva instead of na ca⁴ S³ pisunāo⁵ Missing in S^{1,3}⁶ S^{1,3} pharūsāo

16 Samphappalāpañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi samphappalāpassa ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca samphappalāpī kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

17 Abhiijhañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi abhiijjhāya ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca abhiijjhālu kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

18 Vyāpādapadosañcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi vyāpādadadosassa ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca vyāpannacitto kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

19 Micchādittḥhiñcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi micchādittḥhiyā ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca micchādittḥhiko kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

II

20 Santi¹ gāmaṇi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ dittḥhino Yo koci pāṇam atimāpeti sabbo so dittḥheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati|| yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so dittḥheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati|| yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so dittḥheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati|| yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so dittḥheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati||

(I)

21 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māli kuṇḍali² sunhāto³ suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikamehi⁴ rājāmaññe paricārento|| tam⁵ ekam āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali⁶ sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassa itthikāmehi⁴ rājāmaññe paricāretiti|| tam

¹ Br.² insert hi

³ Sr.³ sunahāto

⁵ Br.² insert enam

² Sr.³ mālakuṇḍali (S³ -kuli)

⁴ Sr.³ itthikamesu hi

⁶ Sr.³ mālakuṇḍali

enam¹ evam āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccatthikam pasayha jivitā voropesi|| tassa rājā attamano abbi-hāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli² kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi³ rājamaññe paricāretīti||

(II)

22 Dissati kho pana⁴ gāmaṇi idhekacco dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetva⁵ dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chijjamāno|| tam enam⁶ evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gālhabandhanam⁷ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharasarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā⁸ dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chindatīti⁹|| tam enam¹⁰ evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso rājaveri¹¹ itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jivitā voropesi|| tena naṃ rājāno gahe tvā evarūpaṃ kammakaraṇaṃ karontīti¹²||

23 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti||

Diṭṭhañca no bhante sutañca sūyissati¹³ cā ti||

24 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyatīti|| saccaṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti||

Musā bhante||

Ye pana te tucchaṃ¹⁴ musā vilapanti silavanto vā te dussilā vā ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ ena ² S¹ māla^o; S³ mālā^o ³ S³ itthikāme

⁴ Missing in B¹⁻² ⁵ B¹⁻² nikkhamitvā

⁶ Missing in S³ ⁷ S¹ dalhabandhanam

⁸ B¹ nikkhamitvā ⁹ B² chijjatīti

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹¹ S¹ rājaveriyā; S³ overiyā

¹² B¹⁻² evarūpāni kammakaraṇāni karontīti

¹³ B¹⁻² suyyissati always

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ tucchā

Dussilā bhante|||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te sammāpaṭipannā vā ti|||

Micchāpaṭipannā bhante|||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādiṭṭhikā vā te sam-mādiṭṭhikā vā ti|||

Micchādiṭṭhikā bhante|||

Ye pana te micchādiṭṭhikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditun ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

(III)

25 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi¹ idhekacco māli² kuṇḍaliḥ pe|| itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricārento|| tam enam evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli|| kuṇḍaliḥ la|| itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretīti||| Tam enam evam āhaṃsu||| Ayam ambho³ puriso rañño paccattikassa pasayha⁴ ratanam⁵ ahāsi⁶ || tassa rājā attamano abbiha-ram⁷ adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍaliḥ pe|| itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretīti|||

(IV)

26 Dissati kho pana⁸ gāmaṇi idhekacco dālhāya rajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chijjamāno|| tam enam evam āhaṃsu||| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi dālhāya rajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindatīti⁹ ||| Tam enam evam āhaṃsu||| Ayam ambho puriso gāmā vā araṇṇā vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātā ādiyi¹⁰ || tena naṃ rājāno gabetvā evarūpaṃ kammakāraṇam¹¹ karontīti¹² |||

27 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti|||

Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante sutaṃ ca suyissati cāti¹³ |||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ māla° always

³ B¹ ambho ayam always

⁴ S¹⁻² pasayhaṃ

⁵ B¹ adinnaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ abhāsi; B² āhāsi; B¹ ādiyi

⁷ S³ upahāram; S¹ pahāram

⁸ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁹ B² chijjatīti

¹⁰ B¹ ādiyati

¹¹ B¹ S³ °karaṇam

¹² B¹⁻² karentīti

¹³ S¹⁻³ vāti

28 Tatra ¹ gāmaṇi ye te samaṇa brahmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ dīṭṭhino Yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so dīṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| saccam vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti|| pe|| kallaṃ nu tesu pasīdituntīti||

No hetam bhante||

(v)

29 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māli kuṇḍali|| pe|| itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricārento|| tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali|| pe|| itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretīti|| Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccatthikassa dāresu cārittam āpajji|| tassa rājā attamano abbiḥāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali|| pe|| itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretīti||

(vi)

30 Dissati kho pana ² gāmaṇi idhekacco daḥhāya rajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chijjamāno|| Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḥhāya rajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindatīti|| Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso kulitṭhisu ³ kulakumārīsu cārittam āpajji|| tena naṃ rājāno ga-hetvā evarūpaṃ kammakāraṇaṃ ⁴ karontīti||

31 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti||

Dīṭṭhaṇca no bhante sutaṇca sūyissati cā ti||

32 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evamdīṭṭhino Yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so dīṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| saccam vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti|| pe|| kallaṃ nu tesu pasīdituntīti||

No hetam bhante||

¹ S¹⁻³ tattha

² Missing in B¹⁻²

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ evarupā^o okāraṇaṃ

(VII)

83 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco¹ māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricārento|| tam enam² evam āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti||| Tam enam² evam āhamsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rājānam musāvādena hāsesi³ || tassa rājā attamano abhihāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti|||

(VIII)

84 Dissati kho pana⁴ gāmaṇi idhekacco dālhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gāḥabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhinato nagarassa sīsam chijjāmāno||| Tam enam evam āhamsu||| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi dālhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gāḥabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā⁵ dakkhinato nagarassa sīsam chindatīti⁶||| Tam enam⁷ evam āhamsu|| Ayam ambho puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena attham bhañji|| tena nam rājāno gahetvā evarupāni kammakaraṇāni⁸ karontīti⁹ |||

85 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti|||

Dīṭṭham ca no bhante sutaṇca sūyissati cā ti|||

86 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇa evamvādino evamdīṭṭhino Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so dīṭṭheva

¹ S¹⁻³ ekacco

² S¹⁻³ tamena

³ B¹ hāseti

⁴ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁵ B¹⁻² S¹ nikkhamitvā

⁶ B² chijja^o

⁷ S¹⁻³ tamena

⁸ S¹⁻³ evarūpakammakaraṇā

⁹ B² karentīti

dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| saccaṃ
vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti|||

Musā bhante|||

Ye pana te tuccham musā vilapanti sīlavanto vā te
dussilā vā ti|||

Dussilā bhante|||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te
sammāpaṭipannā vā te|||

Micchā paṭipannā bhante|||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādīṭṭhikā vā te sam-
mādīṭṭhikā vā ti|||

Micchādīṭṭhikā bhante|||

Ye pana te micchādīṭṭhikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditunti|||

No hetam bhante|||

III

37 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante|||

Atthi me bhante āvasathāgāraṃ|| tattha atthi mañcakāni
atthi āsanāni atthi udakamaṇiko atthi telapaḍipo||| Tat-
tha ¹ yo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vāsam upeti|| tenāhaṃ
yathāsattiṃ ² yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajāmi||| Bhūtapubbam
bhante cattāro satthāro nānādīṭṭhikā nānākhantikā ³ nānā-
rucikā tasmim āvasathāgāre vāsam upagacchum ⁴ ||

(I)

38 Eko satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdīṭṭhī Natthi dinnam nat-
thi yitṭhaṃ natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam kam-
mānam phalaṃ vipāko|| natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paraloko ⁵
natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā|| natthi loke
samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā ⁶ sammāpaṭipannā ye
imañca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedentīti|||

(II)

39 Eko satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdīṭṭhī Atthi dinnam atthi

¹ Sr.3 atthi

² Br.2 satti

³ Missing in B²

⁴ Sr.3 upagañchimsu

⁵ Sr.3 paro loko

⁶ Br samaggaṭā

yiṭṭham atthi hutam atthi sukataḍḍakkatānaṃ kammānaṃ
phalam vipāko|| atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko atthi mātā
atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā|| atthi loke samaṇabrāh-
maṇā sammaggatā¹ sammāpatipannā ye imaṇca lokam
paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti||

(III)

40 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhī Karato kārayato
chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato² socayato³
kilamato kilamayato⁴ phandato phandāpayato pāṇam ati-
māpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopaṃ ha-
rato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho⁵ tiṭṭhato paraḍāraṃ
gacchato musā bhaṇato karato⁶ na kariyati pāpaṃ||
Khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena⁷ imissā pathaviyā⁸ pāṇe
ekam maṃsakhalam ekam maṃsapuñṇam kareyya|| natthi
tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo||| Dakkhiṇaṃ⁹
ce pi Gaṇḍāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto
chedāpento pacanto pācento natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ
natthi pāpussa āgamo||| Uttaraṇce pi Gaṇḍāya¹⁰ tīraṃ
gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento¹¹ natthi tato
nidānaṃ puñṇam natthi puñṇassa āgamo|| dānena damena
saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puñṇam natthi puñṇassa
āgamo ti||

(IV)

41 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhī Karato¹² kārayato
chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato socapāyato
kilamato kilamāpayato¹³ phandato phandāpayato pāṇam
atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopaṃ
harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho¹⁴ tiṭṭhato paraḍāraṃ

¹ B¹⁻² samaggatā ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ B¹ socāpayato

⁴ So B²; so S¹⁻³ (omitting kilamato); B¹ kilamāpayato

⁵ B² paṭi^o ⁶ B² karonto ⁷ B¹⁻² insert yo

⁸ S¹⁻³ pathaviyā ⁹ S¹ dakkhiṇe; S³ dakkhiṇā

¹⁰ S³ gangā ¹¹ S¹ yajāpento; S³ yājento ¹² S¹⁻³ karato

¹³ As in the preceding number ¹⁴ B² paṭimante

gacchato musā bhaṇato karato kāriyati pāpam||| Khurapari-
yantena ce pi cakkena ¹ imissā pathaviyā ² pāṇe ekam ³
maṃsakhalam ekam ³ maṃsapuññaṃ kareyya|| atthi tato
nidānam pāpam atthi papassa āgamo||| Dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi
Gaṅgāya ⁴ tīram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto
chedāpento pacanto pācanto atthi tato nidānam pāpam
atthi pāpassa āgamo||| Uttaraṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya ⁴ tīram
gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato nidā-
nam puññaṃ|| atthi puññassa āgamo|| dānena damena
saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puññaṃ atthi puññassa
āgamoti|||

42 Tassa mayham bhante ahudeva kaṅkhā ahu ⁵ vicikic-
chā|| Ko su nāma imesam bhavataṃ ⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ
saccam āha ko musā ti|||

Alaṃ hi te gāmaṇi kaṅkhitum alaṃ vicikicchitum||
kaṅkhanīye ca pana te tṛhāṇe vicikicchā uppannā ti|||

Evam pasanno ham bhante Bhagavati|| pahoti me Bha-
gavā ⁷ tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathāham imam kaṅkhā-
dhammam pajaheyyanti|||

IV

43 Atthi gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi|| tatra ce tvam citta-
samādhim ⁸ paṭilabheyyāsi evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhā-
mam pajaheyyāsi|| katamo ca gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi|||

(I)

44 Idha gāmaṇi ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā pahāya pāṇā-
tipātā paṭivirato hoti ⁹|| adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā
paṭivirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu
micchācārāpaṭivirato hoti|| musāvādam pahāya musāvādā

¹ B¹⁻² insert yo ² S¹⁻³ puthaviyā ³ S¹⁻³ eka ⁴ Gaṅgā

⁵ S¹⁻³ ahudeva ⁶ S³ bhavaṇaṃ ⁷ B¹⁻² bhagavā me

⁸ B² S¹ cittaṃsamādhim

⁹ S¹⁻³ insert here nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayā-
panno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati

paṭivirato hoti|| piṣuṇaṃ¹ vācam pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya²
 paṭivirato hoti|| pharusam³ vācam pahāya pharusāya
 vācāya⁴ paṭivirato hoti|| samphappalāpam pahāya sam-
 phappalāpā paṭivirato hoti|| abhijjham pahāya anabhij-
 jhālu⁵ hoti|| vyāpādadosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti||
 micchādittṭhim pahāya sammādittṭhiko hoti||

Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigata-
 vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato⁶ mettāsahagatena
 cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ || tathā
 tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ⁷|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi
 sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā
 vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjena⁸
 pharitvā viharati|| So iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvāyaṃ⁹
 satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdittṭhi Natthi dinnam natthi yittṭham
 natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkatānam phalam vipāko||
 natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā
 natthi sattā opapātikā|| natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sam-
 maggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam
 sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti|| sa ce tassa bhoṭo
 satthuno saccam vacanam apaṇṇakatāya¹⁰ mayham yo
 ham¹¹ na kiñci vyābādhemi¹² tasam vā thāvaṃ vā ubha-
 yaṃ ettha kaṭaggaho¹³|| yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya
 samvuto manasā samvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param
 maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa
 pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa
 kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati¹⁴ su-
 khino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhamma-

¹ S¹⁻³ piṣuṇā² S¹⁻³ piṣuṇā vācā³ S¹⁻³ pharusā⁴ S¹⁻³ pharusā vācā⁵ S¹⁻³ abhijjhā⁶ S³ patisso ; S¹ sappatisso⁷ B¹⁻² catuttham always ; S¹ omits tathā tatiyaṃ⁸ B¹⁻² avyāpajjena always⁹ S¹⁻³ yoyam always¹⁰ S¹⁻³ oṭatāyaṃ¹¹ B¹⁻² yvāham always ; S¹⁻³ so ham, or yo ham¹² B¹⁻² vyāpādhemi always¹³ B¹⁻² oḡāho always¹⁴ B¹⁻² vedayati always

samādhī|| tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi||
evam tvam imam kaṅkhādhāmmam pajaheyyāsi||

(II)

45 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaha-
gatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahaga-
tena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena
avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| So iti patisañcik-
khati|| Yvāyam sathā evaṃvādī evam diṭṭhī Atthi din-
nam atthi yittham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ
kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko|| atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro
loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā|| atthi loka
samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca
lokaṃ paraṇca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikātvā pave-
dentīti|| sace tassa bhoto satthuno¹ saccam² vacanam
apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo haṃ³ na kiñci vyāpādhemi
tasaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayaṃ ettha kaṭaggaho|| Yaṇ
cam hi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto
manasā saṃvuto|| yaṇ ca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā
sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa pāmujaṃ
jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītiṃmanassa kāyo pas-
sambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ
samādhīyati|| Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra
ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi evaṃ tvam imam
kaṅkhādhāmmam pajaheyyāsi||

(III)

46 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaha-
gatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahaga-
tena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena

¹ Sr.³ satthussa² Missing in Sr.³³ Sr.³ so haṃ

avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| So iti patisañcikkhati||
 Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Karato kārayato chin-
 dato chedāyato pacato pācayato socato socāpayato kilamato
 kilamāpayato¹ phandato phandāpayato pānam atimāpayato
 adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nilhopam harato ekā-
 gārikam karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato paradāram gacchato
 musā bhaṇato karato na kariyati pāpam|| khurapariyantena
 ce pi² cakkena yo imassā pathaviyā pāṇe ekamamsakhalam
 ekamamsapuñjam kareyya|| natthi tato nidānam pāpam
 natthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam cepi Gaṅgāya tiram
 gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto
 pācento natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo||
 uttarāṇi ce pi Gaṅgāya³ tiram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento
 yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puñnam natthi puñ-
 ṇassa|| āgamo dānena dāmena samyamena saccavajjena
 natthi puñnam natthi puñṇassa āgamo ti|| Sace tassa
 bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apannakatāya⁴ mayham
 yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubha-
 yam ettha kaṭaggāho⁵|| Yaṇi camhi kāyena samvuto
 vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto|| yaṇi ca kāyassa bheda
 param maranā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmiti||
 tassa pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pitima-
 nassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati
 sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dham-
 masamādhī|| tatra ce tvam citta samādhim patilabheyyāsi||
 evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

(iv)

47 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako vigatābhijjho vigata-
 vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissatto mettāsahagatena
 cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā
 tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi

¹ S¹⁻³ socayato . . . kilamayato omitting socato and kilamato

² S³ omits ce; S¹ omits cepi

³ S¹⁻³ Gaṅgā

⁴ B¹ ekatvāya

⁵ S³ °gāho here by correction

sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā
vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena
pharitvā viharati|| so iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvāyam satthā
evamvādi evamdiṭṭhi Karato kārayato chindato chedāpa-
yato pacato pācayato socato ¹ socāpayato ² kilamato ¹ kila-
māpayato ² phandato phandāpayato pāpam atimāpayato
adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopanam harato ekā-
gārikam karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato
musābhaṇato ³ karato ⁴ kariyati pāpam|| khurapariyantena
ce pi cakkhena yo imissā pathaviyā ekam mamsakhalam ekam
mamsapuñjam kareyya atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi
pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gac-
cheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto
pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo||
uttarañce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya|| dadanto dāpento
yajanto yājento atthi tato nidānam puñṇam atthi puñṇassa
āgamo|| dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi
puñṇam ⁵ atthi puñṇassa āgamo ti|| sa ce tassa bhoto sat-
thuno saccam vacanam apanṇakatāya mayham yo ham na
kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaṃ vā ubhayam ettha
kaṭaggaho|| Yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto
manasā saṃvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā
sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajissāmi tassa pāmujjam
jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīṭimanassa kāyo passam-
bhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ
samādhīyati|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī||
tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim patilabheyyāsi|| evam tvam
imam kaṅkhādhammam pajalehyāsi||

V

(1)

48 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato karuṇāsa-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ socayato . . . kilamayato, omitting socato and
kilamato as before (p. 353 n. 1). ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹ karoto

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit atthi puñṇam

hagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatī¹ || muditā-sahagatena² cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatī³ || sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatī || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyapajjhena pharitvā viharatī || || So iti paṭisañcikkhati || || Yvāyaṃ sattā evaṃvādī evaṃditthi Natthi dinnam natthiyittham natthi hutam natthi sukata dukkatānaṃ kammānam phalaṃ vipāko || natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā || natthi loke samānabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam parañca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikātvā pavēdenti || sace tassa bhoṭo satthuno vacanam apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho || yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto || yañ⁴ ca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmi ti || tassa pāmujjam⁵ jāyati pamuditassa pīti jāyati || pītimanassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati || sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati || || Ayaṃ kho sa gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī || tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilābheyyāsi || evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṃkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi || ||

(II)

49 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatī || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena

¹ S¹⁻³ insert —pe—² S³ has samuditā^o³ S¹⁻³ insert —pe—⁴ S¹⁻³ omit yañ⁵ S¹⁻³ pāmojjaṃ always

appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||
 So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati|| Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādi
 evaṃdiṭṭhi Atthi dinnam atthi yiṭṭham atthi hutam
 atthi sukaṭadukkhataṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko||
 atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko¹ atthi mātā atthi pitā
 atthi sattā opapātikā|| atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sam-
 maggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye² imaṇca lokam paraṇca
 lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti|| sa ce tassa
 bhoṭo satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ apanṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo
 haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayaṃ
 ettha kaṭaggaho|| Yaṇcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya
 saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto|| yaṇca kāyassa bhedā param
 maranā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa
 pāmujaṃ jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīṭimanassa
 kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati|| suk-
 hino cittaṃ samādhiyati|| Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhamma-
 samādhī|| tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi||
 evam tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam paṇaheyyāsi||

(III)

50 Sa³ kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho-
 vigatavyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-
 sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā
 dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ|| iti uddham adho-
 tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhā-
 sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena
 averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| So iti paṭisaṅcikk-
 khati|| Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Karato kāra-
 yato chindato⁴ chedāyato pacato pācayato socato⁵ socā-
 payato⁶ kilamato⁵ kilamāpayato⁶ phandato phandāpayato-
 paṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato
 nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato
 parādāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato karato na kariyati

¹ S¹-3 paraloko² S¹-3 yo³ S¹-3 ayaṃ⁴ B¹ chindato⁵ Missing in S¹-3⁶ S¹-3 socayato . . . kilamayato

pāpaṃ|| khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā patha-
 viyā pāpe ekaṃ maṃsakhalam ekaṃ maṃsapuñjaṃ
 kareyya|| natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa
 āgamo|| dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya
 hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pāceto
 natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo||
 uttaraṇi ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento
 yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānaṃ puññaṃ natthi puñ-
 ñassa āgamo|| dānena damena samyamena saccavajjena
 natthi puññaṃ natthi puññassa āgamo ti|| sace tassa bhoto
 satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ yvāhaṃ
 na kiñci vyābādheṃi tassaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayam etiha
 kaṭaggāho|| Yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto
 manasā samvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā
 sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upajjissāmi¹ tassa pāmujaṃ
 jayati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo passa-
 mabhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ
 samādhīyati||| Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra
 ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi|| evaṃ tvam imaṃ
 kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi|||

(iv)

51 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
 vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-
 sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā
 dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ|| iti uddham adho
 tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhā-
 sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggaṭṭhena appamāṇena
 averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||| So iti paṭisa-
 cikkhati||| Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃditthi Karato
 kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato
 socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato² phandato phandāpayato
 pāṇam atimāpayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato

¹ Sr.³ omit ti² Sr.³ socayato . . . kilamayato, omitting socato and kilamato

nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato
 paradāram gacchato musā bhanato karato kariyati pāpam||
 khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā paṇe
 ekaṃ maṃsakhalam ekaṃ maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya atthi
 tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam pi
 ce Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto
 chedāpento pacanto pācento¹ atthi tato nidānam pāpam
 atthi pāpassa āgamo|| uttaraṇ ce pi² Gaṅgāya tiram
 gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato
 nidānam³ puññaṃ atthi puññassa āgamo|| dānena damena
 saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puññaṃ atthi puññassa
 āgamo ti|| Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam
 apaṇṇakatāya mayham|| yo haṃ na kiñci vyābādheṃi
 tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggāho|| yañ-
 camhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto||
 yaṃ ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam
 lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa pāmuḍḍam jāyati|| pamuditassa
 pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo
 sukhaṃ vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati|| Ayam kho
 gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi|| tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhiṃ
 paṭilabheyyāsi|| evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kaikkhādhammam paja-
 heyyāsi||

52 Evaṃ vutte Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad
 avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| pe||
 ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇam gatanti||

Gāmaṇi-samyuttam samattam||

Tassuddānam||

¹ B² pacūpento, this and the preceding word being omitted by B¹

² B² pi instead of ce pi

³ S^{1,3} intermixt here a part of the preceding phrase from pāpam atthi . . . to . . . tato nidānam; the blunder is the same on both sides; but the intruded words are included between [] in S¹

Caṇḍo Puṭo ¹ Yodhājīvo
 Hatthi Hayo ² Pacchābhūmako ³
 Desanā Saṅkhā Kūlam Maṇicūlam ⁴||
 Bhadra ⁵ Rāsiya ⁶ Pāṭalīti ⁷||

BOOK IX—ASAṆKHATA SAMYUTTAM

(CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO)

1 (1) *Kayo*

1 Asaṅkhatañca bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiñca maggaṃ|| taṃ sunātha' ||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam|| Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatam||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi ³ maggo|| Kāyagatā sati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hetesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo taṃ mayā||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha ⁹ mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha|| Ayaṃ kho vo amhākam anusāsani||

¹ B¹⁻² caṇḍaputo ; S¹ caṇḍaputo

² B¹ hatthissa (or hatthisā ?)

³ S¹⁻³ matako ca ; B² matoko ca

⁴ B² gāmaṇi|| cūlam

⁵ So B² ; B¹ bhagandha ; S¹⁻³ haṭṭhaha

⁶ B² rāsīnam ; S¹⁻³ rāsīdu

⁷ S¹⁻³ manāmoti ; B² manāpoti

⁸ So all the MSS. always

⁹ B¹ nijjhāyatha always

2 (2) *Samatho*

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṇa maggam|| tam suṇātha||

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam|| Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo|| idam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatam||

3 Katano ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Samatho vipassanā ca|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la||

3 (3) *Vitakko*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Savitakko savicāro samādhi avitakkavicāramatto samādhi avitakko avicāro samādhi|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

4 (4) *Suññatā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Suññato samādhi avimutto samādhi appaṇihito samādhi|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

5 (5) *Satipaṭṭhānā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

6 (6) *Sammappadhānā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Cattāro sammappadhānā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la||

7 (7) *Iddhipādā*

3 Cattāro iddhipādā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat the numbers 1, 2 ² S¹⁻³ add ti always

³ S¹⁻³ ti

⁴ S¹⁻³ Katamo ca . . .

8 (8) *Indriya*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||
Pañcendriyāni|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo||

9 (9) *Bala*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||
Pañcabalāni|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo|| la||

10 (10) *Bojjhaṅga*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Sat-
tabojjhaṅgā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo¹||

11 (11) *Maggena*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Ariyo
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave vedayitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhatam
desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakānaṃ
hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo tam
mayā||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaṇi etāni suññāgārāni
jhayatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippati-
sārino ahuvattha|| ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanti||

Nibbānasamyuttassa pathamo vaggo²||

Tassuddānam³||

Kāyo Samatho Vitakko⁴||

Suññato⁵ Satipatṭhānā||

Sammappadhānā⁶ Iddhipādā||

Indriya⁷ Bala-Bojjhaṅga||

Maggena ekādasamaṃ⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ add la ² So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ have only vago pathamo

³ S¹⁻³ tatrū^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ Kāyasamādhisavitakko

⁵ B¹⁻² suññatā ⁶ odhānañca ⁷ B¹⁻² indriyā

⁸ B² dasuddānam pavuccati; S¹⁻³ sattuddānam vuccati

CHAPTER II VAGGO DUTIYO

12 (1) *Asaṅkhatam*I (*Samatho*)

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhagāmiṃ
ca maggam|| tam suṇātha||

2 Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam||| Yo bhikkhave
rāgakkhayaṃ dosakkhayaṃ mohakkhayaṃ idaṃ vuccati bhik-
khava asaṅkhatam||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Sa-
matho|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito
āsaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthāra karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hite-
sinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo tam
mayā||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaṇī etāni suññāgārāni
jāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippati-
sārino ahuvattha||| Ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanti||

II (*Vipassanā*)

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagā-
miṃ ca maggam|| tam suṇātha||

2 Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam||| Yo bhikkhave
rāgakkhayaṃ dosakkhayaṃ mohakkhayaṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhik-
khava asaṅkhatam||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Vipas-
sanā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

4-6 Iti kha bhikkhave desitam mayā asaṅkhatam|| pe||
Ayaṃ vo ¹ amhākam anusāsanti ²||

III (*Cha-Samādhi*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Savi-

¹ S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhave

² S³ inserts here awkward the number VI here under

takko saviāro samādhi|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkha-
tagāmi maggo|| la|| (1)

IV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Avi-
takko vicāramatto samādhi|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (2)

V

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Avi-
takko avicāro samādhi|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkha-
tagāmi maggo|| la|| (3)

VI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Suñ-
ñāto samādhi|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo|| (4)

VII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Ani-
mitto samādhi|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo|| la|| (5)

VIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Apaṇi-
hito samādhi|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo|| la|| (6)

IX (*Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampa-
jāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam|| ayaṃ vuc-
cati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (1)

X

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha
bhikkhave vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati|| la¹|| ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (2)

¹ Here and in XI, XII, S^{1.3} have ātāpī^o domanassassam

XI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittaṇupassī viharati|| la|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| (3)

XII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati|| la||ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo (4)

XIII (*Cattāro sammappadhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati¹|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la||| (1)

XIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ² pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la||| (2)

XV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatamaggo|| la||| (3)

XVI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ

¹ S¹ pajahati always

² S³ inserts pahānaṃ

ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya
paripuriyā¹ chandam janeti|| pe² ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (4)

XVII (*Cattāro iddhipādā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhāra-
samannagatam iddhipādam bhaveti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhik-
have asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (1)

XVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasaman-
nāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
asaṅkhatagāmimaggo|| la|| (2)

XIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu cittasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasaman-
nāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅk-
hatagāmi maggo|| la||

XX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu vimamsa samādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasa-
mannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
asaṅkhatagāmimaggo|| la|| (4)

XXI (*Pañcendriyāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam
virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīnāmiṃ|| ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (1)

¹ Missing in S^r-3² Complete in B^r-3

XXII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam||
pe|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||
la||| (2)

XXIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu satindriyam bhāveti|| la|| ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la||| (3)

XXIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissi-
tam|| pa|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||
la||| (4)

XXV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu paññindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam||
pe|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmimaggo||| (5)

XXVI (*Pañcabalāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam||
la|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| (1)

XXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyabalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam||
la|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||
la||| (2)

XXVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu satibalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam|| la||
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la||| (3)

XXIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhibalam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ||
la|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||
la|| (4)

XXX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu paññābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ
[||la||] ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||
la|| (5)

XXXI (*Sattasambojjhaṅgā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmimaggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu sattasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanis-
sitaṃ|| la|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo|| (1)

XXXII—XXXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhā-
veti|| la|| (2) viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti|| la|| (3) pīti-
sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti|| la|| (4) passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ
bhāveti|| la|| (5) samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti|| la|| (6)
upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgaṇis-
sitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmi|| ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (7)

XXXVIII (*Aṭṭhaṅgikamaggo*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditthim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ
virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ|| ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (1)

¹ In S¹⁻³ each of these phrases is preceded by katamo
ca . . . and followed by vivekanissitaṃ . . .

XXXIX—XLIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāsaṅkappam bhāveti|| la|| (2) sammāvācam bhāveti|| la|| (3) sammākammantam bhāveti|| la|| (4) sammā-ājīvam bhāveti|| la|| (5) sammāvāyānam bhāveti|| la|| (6) sammāsatim bhāveti|| la|| (7)

XLV

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṇa maggam|| tam suṇātha||

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam|| la||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināman|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (8)

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

5 Yam bhikkhave sathārā karaṇīyam sāvakanānam hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam mayā||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaṭṭhāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭṭisarino ahuvattha|| ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanti||

13 (2) *Antam*²

I—XLV

1 Antaṇca³ vo bhikkhave desissāmi antagāmiṇa maggam tam suṇātha||

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave antam|| pe|| yathā asaṅkhatam tathā vitthāretabbam||

¹ Same remark as for XXXII—XXXVII

² S¹.3 insert here asaṅkhatāṇa^o tam suṇātha—pe—katamo ca^o vipassanā ayam^o katamo ca^o samatho ayam vuccati^o anusāsanti

³ B¹.² anātam; in the uddāna B² has amatam

14 (3) *Anāsavam*

I—XLV

1 Anāsavañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anāsavagāmiṃ ca maggam¹||

15 (4) *Saccam*

I—XLV

1 Saccañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saccagāmiṃ ca maggam¹||

16 (5) *Pāram*

I—XLV

1 Pārañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pāragāmiṃ ca maggam¹||

17 (6) *Nipunaṃ*

I—XLV

1 Nipunañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nipunagamiṃ ca maggam¹||

18 (7) *Sududdasam*

I—XLV

1 Sududdasañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² sududdasagamiṃ ca maggam¹||

19 (8) *Ajjaram*

I—XLV

1 Ajajjarāṃ³ ca vo⁴ bhikkhave desissāmi ajajjaragamiṃ⁵ ca maggam¹||

¹ In this and the following numbers B¹⁻² add always tam suṇātha|| katamañca bhikkhave anāsavam (saccam etc.)|| la (or pa)||

² S³ repeats desissāmi

³ S¹⁻³ ajjaram

⁴ S³ inserts maggam

⁵ S¹ ajjaraṃ; S³ ajjagamiṃ

20 (9) *Dhuvam*

I—XLV

1 Dhuvāṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dhuvagāmiṇca
maggam|||

21 (10) *Apalokitam*

I—XLV

1 Apalokitaṇca¹ vo bhikkhave desissāmi apalokitagā-
miṇca maggam|||

22 (11) *Anidassanam*

I—XLV

1 Anidassanaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anidassanagā-
miṇca maggam|||

23 (12) *Nippapam*

I—XLV

1 Nippapaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nippapaṇcagā-
miṇca maggam|||

24 (13) *Santam*

I—XLV

1 Santaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi santagāmiṇca
maggam|||

25 (14) *Amatam*

I—XLV

1 Amataṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi amatagāmiṇca^o|||

26 (15) *Paṇītam*

I—XLV

1 Paṇītaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi paṇītagāmiṇca^o|||

27 (16) *Sivam*

I—XLV

1 Sivaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sivagāmiṇca^o|||

¹ B¹ apalokinam ca; S^{1,3} appalokaṇca

28 (17) Khemaṇ

I—XLV

1 Khemaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi khemaḡamiṇca°|||

29 (18) Taṇhakkhaya

I—XLV

1 Taṇhakkhayaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi taṇhak-
khayagaṃ ca maggaṃ|||**30 (19) Acchariya**

I—XLV

1 Acchariyaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi acchariyaḡ-
miṇca maggaṃ|||**31 (20) Abbhutam**

I—XLV

1 Abbhutaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi abbhutaḡamiṇca°|||

32 (21) Anitika

I—XLV

1 Anitikaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anitikaḡamiṇca°|||

33 (22) Anitikadhamma

I—XLV

1 Anitikadhammaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anitika-
dhammaḡamiṇca maggaṃ|||**34 (23) Nibbānam**

I—XLV

1 Nibbānaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nibbānaḡamiṇca°|||

35 (24) Avyāpajjo

I—XLV

1 Avyāpajjaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi avyāpajjaḡamiṇ-
ca maggaṃ|||**36 (25) Virāgo**

I—XLV

1 Virāgaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi virāgaḡamiṇca°|||

37 (26) *Suddhi*

I—XLV

1 Suddhiṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi suddhigāmiṇca maggam|||

38 (27) *Mutti*

I—XLV

1 Mattiṇca¹ vo bhikkhave desissāmi muttigāmiṇca maggam|||

39 (28) *Anālayo*

I—XLV

1 Anālayaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anālayagāmiṇca maggam|||²

40 (29) *Dīpa*

I—XLV

1 Dīpaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dīpagāmiṇca maggam||
tam sunātha|||

41 (30) *Lena*

I—XLV

1 Leṇaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi leṇagāmiṇca maggam|||

42 (31) *Tāṇaṃ*

I—XLV

1 Tāṇaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi tāṇagāmiṇca maggam|||

43 (32) *Saraṇaṃ*

I—XLV

1 Saraṇaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saraṇagāmiṇca ca maggam|||

¹ S¹-³ mottiṇca

² S¹-³ add ayam kho amhākam anusāsanti

44 (33) *Parāyaṇam*

I

1 Parāyanañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi parāyanagāmiñ-
ca maggam|| tam suṇātha||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave parāyaṇam|| Yo bhikkhave
rāgakkhayaṃ dosakkhayaṃ mohakkhayaṃ|| idaṃ vuccati bhik-
khava parāyaṇam||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave parāyanagāmi maggo|| Kāya-
gatā sati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parāyanagāmi maggo||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā parāyaṇam desito
parāyanagāmi maggo||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hitesinā
anukampena anumāpam upādāya kataṃ vo tam mayā||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaṇi etāni suññāgārāni jāy-
atha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisarino
āhuvattha|| ayaṃ vo anuṭṭhāpam anusāsanti||

II—XLV

Yathā asaṅkhatam tathā vitthāretabbam||

Tatrudānam||¹

Asaṅkhatam Antam² Anāsavaṃ||³

Saccañca Pāram Nipunaṃ Sududdasaṃ||

Ajājarantaṃ⁴ Dhuvam Apalokitaṃ||⁵

Anidassanaṃ Nippapañca Santaṃ||

Amataṃ Paṇitāñca Sivañca⁶ Khemaṃ||

Taṇhakkhayaṃ Acchariyañca Abbhutaṃ||

Anitikaṃ Anitikaḍḍhamam⁷ Nibbānam etaṃ Sugatena
desitaṃ||

Avyāpajjo Virāga||

Suddhi Mutti Anālayo||

Dipaṃ⁸ Lenañca Tānañca||

Saraṇaṃ Parāyaṇaṃ ti⁹||⁹

Asaṅkhatasamyuttaṃ samattaṃ||¹⁰

¹ In S¹⁻³ only

² B¹ Anatam ; B² amataṃ

³ S¹⁻³ anāsava

⁴ S¹⁻³ ajājarantaṃ

⁵ B¹ apalokinaṃ ; B² palokitaṃ ; S¹ apalokinnaṃ ; S³
apalokinaṃ ⁶ S³ sivañca ⁷ S¹⁻³ odhammo ⁸ S¹⁻³ Dipa

⁹ S¹⁻³ parāyanañcāti

¹⁰ B¹⁻² omit samattaṃ

BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMVUTTAM

1 *Khemātheri*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Khemā bhikkhunī Kosalesu cārikam caramānā antarā ca Sāvattthim¹ antarā ca Sāketam Torāṇavatthusmim² vāsāṃ upagatā hoti|||

3 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi³ Kosalo Sāketā Sāvattthim gacchanto antarā ca Sāketam antarā ca Sāvattthim Torāṇavatthusmim ekarattivāsāṃ upagacchi|||

4 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisam āmantesi|| Ehi tvam ambho purisa Torāṇavatthusmim tathārūpaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā jāna yam aham⁴ ajja payirūpāseyyanti|||⁵

Evam devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa⁶ Kosalassa paṭissutvā kevalakappaṃ Torāṇavatthusmim⁷ āhiṇḍanto⁸ nāddasa⁹ tathārūpaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yaṃ¹⁰ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo payirūpāseyya|||

5 Addasa¹¹ kho so puriso Khemam bhikkhuniṃ Torāṇavatthusmim vāsāṃ upagatam||| Disvāna yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalam etad avoca||| Natthi kho deva Torāṇavatthusmim tathārūpo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yaṃ devo payirūpāseyya|| atthi ca kho deva Khemā nāma bhikkhunī tassa Bhagavato sāvika¹² arahato sammāsambuddhassa|| tassa kho pana ayyāya¹² evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhug-

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvatthiyam

² B² inserts ekaratti

³ B¹⁻² Passenadi always

⁴ S³ jānamahaṃ; B² jānāmatamahaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ payu-, B¹ pari-, B² patirūpaseyyanti; further on all the MSS payirūpāse^o

⁶ B¹⁻² passenadi

⁷ S¹⁻³ torāṇavatthum

⁸ S¹⁻³ anvāhiṇḍanto

⁹ S³ B² na addasa; S¹ addasa omitting na

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹¹ S¹⁻³ addasā

¹² S¹⁻³ pane (S³ ne) yyāya

gato|| paṇḍitā viyattā medhāvinī bahussutā cittakathī¹
kalyāṇapatibhānā ti||² tam devo payirūpāsātutī||

6 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo yena Khemā bhikkhunī
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Khemam bhikkhunim
abhiyādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo
Khemam bhikkhunim etad avoca|| Kim nu kho ayye³
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato
param maraṇāti||

8 Kim pana ayye⁴ na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti||

Tam⁵ pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

9 Kim nukho ayye hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-
maraṇā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca
hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti||

10 Kimpanayye⁶ neva hoti na nahoti tathāgato param-
maraṇāti||

Etam pikho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

11 Kim nu kho ayye Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti
puṭṭhā samānā Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā
Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vadesi|| Kim panayye⁷
Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti puṭṭhā samānā Etam
pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇāti vadesi|| Kim nu kho ayye Hoti ca na
ca⁸ hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti puṭṭhā samānā Avyā-
katam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca³ hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| Kim nu kho Neva
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti puṭṭhā samā-
nā Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| Ko nu

¹ S¹⁻³ okathā

² B¹ bhāṇāti; S³ bhāṇi

³ S¹⁻³ ayyo ⁴ B¹ panayye; B² panāyye ⁵ B¹⁻² etam

⁶ B² panāyye; S¹⁻³ pane(S³ ne)yye

⁷ S³ panāneyyam

⁸ Missing in S¹.

kho ayye hetu ko paccayo yena¹ tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

12 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi|| ya-thā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi|||

13 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja|| atthi te koci gaṇako va muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṅgāya vālukaṃ gaṇetum Ettakā vālukā iti vā Ettakāni vālukasatāni iti vā Ettakāni vālukasahassāni iti vā Ettakāni vālukasatasahas-sāni² vā ti|||³

No hetam ayye|||

14 Atthi pana te koci⁴ gaṇako vā muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti māsasamudde udakaṃ manitum⁵ Ettakāni⁶ udakāḥakāni iti vā⁷ Ettakāni udakāḥakasatāni iti vā Ettakāni udakāḥakasahassāni iti vā Ettakāni udakāḥakasatasahassāni ti⁸ vā ti|||⁹

No hetam ayye|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Mahāyye¹⁰ samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyo-gāhoti|||¹¹

15 Evam eva kho mahārāja yena rūpena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| tam rūpaṃ tathāgatassa pahīnaṃ uccinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatim anuppādakataṃ||| Rūpasāṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho¹² seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi¹³ na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi na upeti|||

16 Yāya vedanāya tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññā-

¹ S¹⁻³ na (without ye)

² S¹⁻³ ettikā° vālikā° always

³ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ So S¹; S³ minitum; B¹⁻² gaṇetum

⁶ S¹ ettikāni always

⁷ S¹⁻³ udakāḥāniya

⁸ S¹⁻³ udakāḥasa° āniti always

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ti

¹⁰ mahāyyo; B¹ mahā

¹¹ S¹⁻³ °gāḥohoti

¹² So all the MSS; S³ adds ti

¹³ S¹ hi; S³ hi

peyya|| sū vedanā tathāgatassa pahinā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| Vedanāsaṅkhāya¹ vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti na upeti||

17 Yāya saññāya tatthāgataṃ pe||

18 Yehi saṅkhārehi tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| te saṅkhārā tathāgatassa pahinā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| Saṅkhārasaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||

19 Yena viññāṇena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| tam viññāṇam tathāgatassa pahinā uccinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammā|| viññāṇasaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||

20 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Khemāya bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Khemam bhikkhunim abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

21 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo aparena samayena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

22 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

23 Kim pana bhante na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

24-25 || pe||¹

26 Kim nu kho bhānte Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| pe||| Kim pana bhante Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno tam² pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

27 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi|||

28 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja|| atthi te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṅgāya vālikam³ gaṇetum ettakā vālikā iti⁴ vā|| pe|| ettakāni vālikasata-sahassāni iti⁵ vā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

29 Atthi pana te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam pametum⁶ ettakāni udakāḷhakāni iti vā|| pe|| ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahassāni⁷ iti vā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Mahā⁸ bhante samuddo gambhiro appameyyo duppariyo-gāho ti⁹|||

30 Evam eva kho mahārāja yenarūpena tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvagatam

¹ Complete in B^{1,2} ² B^{1,2} etam. ³ B¹ vālu^o here only

⁴ S^{1,3} B² ettakānivālikāniti (B² okāni iti)

⁵ S^{1,3} ^osahassāniti

⁶ B^{1,2} gaṇetum

⁷ S^{1,3} udakāḷhāni . . . udakāḷhasatasahassāniti

⁸ B^{1,2} insert hi

⁹ B^{1,2} omīti ti

āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ || rūpasāṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti || ||

31 Yāya vedanāya || pe || ||

32 Yāya saññāya || ||

33 Yehi saṅkhārehi || ||

34 Yena ¹ viññāṇena tatthāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya || taṃ viññāṇam tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ || viññāṇasaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti || pe ² || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti ti || ||

35 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthuno ³ sāvikāya ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati na virodhayissati + yad idam aggapadasmim ||

36 Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayam Khemaṃ bhikkhunim upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ attham apucchim || sā pi me ayyā etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etaṃ attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi Bhagavā || Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthu ⁵ sāvikāya ca atthena attho ⁶ vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati ⁷ na virodhayissati ⁸ yad idam aggapadasmim || Handa dāni mayam bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayam ⁹ bahukaraṇiṇi ti || ||

Yassa dāni tvam mahārāja kalam maññasi ti || ||

37 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitam

¹ S^{1.3} te ² Complete in B¹ ³ B^{1.2} satthu ceva

⁴ So B²; S^{1.3} vibhāyissati; S³ viḥāyissati; missing in B¹ ⁵ B^{1.2} satthuceva

⁶ S^{1.3} attenattho

⁷ B¹ samissati

⁸ S³ vibhāyissati; S¹ viṅgāyissati; B¹ vigāyissati

⁹ B² has ni; B¹ neither

abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhayāsanaṁ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṁ katvā pakkāmiti||

2 Anurādho

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyaṁ viharatī Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṁ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādho¹ Bhagavato avidūre araṇṇakūṭikāyaṁ viharatī||

3 Atha kho sambahulā aññatitthiyā² paribbājakā yenaśmā Anurādho tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anurādheṇa³ saddhim sammodimsu|| sammodaniyaṁ kathaṁ sārāṇiyaṁ vitisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisidimsu||

4 Ekam antaṁ nisinnā kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṁ Anurādham⁴ etad avocum|| Yo so avuso Anurādha⁵ tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramappattipatto taṁ tathāgato imesu catūsu⁶ ṭhānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

Yo so avuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramappattipatto taṁ tathāgato aññatrimēhi catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti na ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

Evam vutte te⁷ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṁ Anurādham etad avocum|| So⁸ cāyaṁ⁹ bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bālo avyatto ti||

5 Atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṁ Anurādham navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā uṭṭhayāsanaṁ pakkamimsu||

¹ S¹ anuruddho ² S^{1,3} titthiya here only (S. p. 381 n. 7)

³ S¹ āyasmantaṁ Anuruddheṇa ⁴ S¹ anuruddham

⁵ Henceforth S¹ has Anurādha as the other MSS.

⁶ S¹ catūsu; missing in S³ ⁷ Missing in S³

⁸ S^{1,3} yo ⁹ S¹ vāyaṁ

6 Atha kho āyasmato Anurādhassa acirapakkantesu añña-titthiesu paribbājakesu¹ etad ahosi||| Sa ce kho maṃ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyum|| katham vyākaramāno nu khvāhaṃ tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājānaṃ vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavan-tam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyaṃ|| dhammassa cānudham-mam vyākareyyam na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ thānam āgaccheyyāti² |||

7 Atha kho āyasmā Anurādhho³ yena Bhagavā tenūpa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagvantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anurādhho Bhaga-vantam etad avoca||| Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidūre araṇṇakūṭikāyaṃ viharāmi||| Atha kho bhante samba-hulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenaṃ tenupasaṅhamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā mayā⁴ saddhim sammodimsu|| sammodāni-yaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu|| ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho bhante te⁵ aññatitthiyā paribbā-jakā maṃ etad avocum|| Yo so āvuso⁵ Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathā-gato imesu catūsū thānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti||| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||| Evam vutto⁶ haṃ bhante te aññatitthiye⁷ paribbājake etad avocaṃ|| Yo so avuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso parama-pattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatimehi catūhi thānehi pañ-ñāpayamano paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||| Evam vutte bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā maṃ etad avocum|| Yo⁸ cāyaṃ bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bāloavyatto ti||| Atha kho maṃ bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu|||

9 Tassa mayhaṃ bhante acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthi-

¹ Missing in S^{r.3} ² B^r gacche^o ³ S³ has here Anuruddo

⁴ S^{r.3} mama ⁵ Missing in S^{r.3} ⁶ B^{r.2} vutta

⁷ S^{r.3} titthiya as before (S. p. 380 n. 2) ⁸ B^r So

yesu paribbājakesu etad ahosi||| Sace kho maṃ te añña-
titthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyum katham vyākara-
māno nu khvāhaṃ tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ
vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavantam
abhūtena abbhācikkheyyaṃ|| dhammassa cānudhammam
vyākareyyaṃ|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto¹
gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgaccheyyāti² |||

10 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha rūpaṃ niceaṃ vā anic-
caṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparīṇāmadhammam kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me
attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|||

Saññā||| Saṅkhārā|||

Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccāṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparīṇāmadhammaṃ||
kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ
asmi eso me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11 Tasmā ti ha Anurādha yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgata-
paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā
sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā
sabbam rūpaṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attā
ti|| evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhab-
bam||| Yā kāci vedanā atitānāgatapaccuppannā|| pe||
Yā kāci saññā||| Ye keci saṅkhārā||| Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam
atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olāri-
kaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre
santike vā sabbam viññāṇam Netam mama neso haṃ asmi

na me so attā ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
daṭṭhabbaṃ||

12 Evaṃ passaṃ Anurādha¹ sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-
mim pi nibbindati vedanāya pi nibbindati saññāya pi
nibbindati saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati viññānasmim² pi
nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati
Vimuttasmim vimuttaṃ iti³ ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti
vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ|| kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ|| nāparaṃ
itthattāyāti pajānāti||

13 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ tathāgato ti
samanupassasi ti⁴||

No hetam bhante||

Vedanāṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante

Saññaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

Saṅkhāre tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

Viññānaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

14 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpasmim tathāgato ti
samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Vedanāya|| pa|| aññatra vedanāya|| pa||

16 Saññāya|| pa|| aññatra saññāya|| pa||

17 Saṅkhāresu|| pa|| aññatra saṅkhārehi|| pa||

18 Viññānasmim tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra viññānaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

19 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ⁵ vedanā sannā⁶
saṅkhārā⁷ viññānaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

¹ S³ Anuruddha ² B¹ viññāṇe ³ B¹⁻² vimuttamhīti

⁴ B¹ samanupassati always

⁵ rūpa

⁶ S¹⁻³ vedanaṃsaññaṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ B¹ saṅkhārā

No hetam bhante|||

20 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha ayaṃ so arūpī avedanō asaṅñī asañkhāro aviññāno tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

21 Ettha¹ te Anurādha diṭṭheva dhamme saccato thetato tathāgate² anupalabbhyamāne³ kallaṃ nu taṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ|| Yo⁴ so āvuso tathāgato uttamaपुरiso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatrimehi catūhi thānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti||| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| la|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|||

No hetam bhante|||

22 Sādhū sādhū⁵ Anurādha pubbe cāham⁶ Anurādha etarahi ca dukkhaṇ ceva⁷ paññāpemi dukkassa ca nirodhaṇti|||

3 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika (or Paṇḍita)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā Koṭṭhiko⁸ Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Tsipātane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā pavuṭṭhito⁹ yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmanā Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca||| Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta|| hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

4 Kim paṇāvuso na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

¹ B¹ inserts ca

² S¹⁻³, B¹ ogato

³ B¹ °labbhyamāno

⁴ S¹⁻³ vyākaraṇāya

⁵ Not repeated in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ vābhum

⁷ B¹ dukkhaṇṇeva

⁸ S³ koṭṭhito; S¹ koddhito both always

⁹ S¹⁻³ vuṭṭhito

Etampi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

5 Kim nu kño āvuso hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam ¹ Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

6 Kim panāvuso ² neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

7 Kim nu kho āvuso Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti putṭho samāno avyākatam kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi|| pe|| Kim panāvuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti putṭho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi|| Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

8 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso rūpagatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti rūpagatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca ³ hoti tathāgato param marañā ti rūpagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti rūpagatam etam||

9 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso vedanāgatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vedanāgatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vedanāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vedanāgatam etam||

10 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso saññāgatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti saññāgatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti saññāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti saññāgatam etam||

11 Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso saṅkhāra-

¹ B¹ avyākatam kho etam avuso . . . ; B² avyākatam āvuso Bhagavatā

² B¹ pana āvuso

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saṅkhāra-gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saṅkhāragatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saṅkhāragatam etam||

12 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso viññāna-gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti viññāna-gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti viññānagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti ki viññānagatam etam||

13 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam¹ avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

4 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhiko 2 (or Samudaya)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko² Bārāṇasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||—pe||

2-7³ Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

8 Rūpaṃ kho āvuso ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpa-samudayaṃ⁴ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca⁵ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

9-11 Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre||

12 Viññānaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāna-samudayaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānanirodhagāminim paṭipadam ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato

¹ B² yenetam ² S³ koṭṭhito; S¹ koddhito as before

³ B¹⁻² insert here sā yeva pucchā

⁴ S¹⁻³ rūpassasamudayaṃ

⁵ Missing as before in S¹⁻³ always

param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

13 Rūpaṃ ca kho āvuso jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ||
rūpasamudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpani-
rodhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodhagāminim
paṭipadaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

14, 15, 16 Vedanaṃ||| Saññaṃ||| Saṅkhāre|||

17 Viññāṇaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāṇa-
samudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāṇaniro-
dhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāṇanirodhagā-
minim paṭipadaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathā-
gato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

18 Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tam¹
avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

5 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika (3) (or Pema)

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca
Mahā-Koṭṭhiko² Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Miga-
dāye||pe||

2-7³ Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam¹ avyā-
katam Bhagavatā ti|||

8 Rupe kho āvuso avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa
avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avi-
gatatanhassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||
pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

9-11 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkāresu|||

12 Viññāṇe avigatarāgassa⁴ avigatachandassa avigata-
pemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatan-
hassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe||

¹ B¹⁻² yenetam

³ B¹⁻² insert here sā yeva pucchā

² S¹⁻³ koṭṭhito

⁴ S¹ avitā^o

Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

13 Rūpe ca kho āvuso vigatarāgassa|| pa¹||

14-16 Vedanāya²||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhāresu|||

17 Viññāṇe vigatarāgassa³ vigatachandassa vigatape-massa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatanhassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|||

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam⁴ avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti|||

6 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhiko 4 (or Ārāma)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-koṭṭhiko⁵ Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkami āyasmataṃ Mahā-Koṭṭhikena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-tam Mahā-Koṭṭhikam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho āvuso Koṭṭhika⁶ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| pe|| kim panāvuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||| Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam⁷ avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti⁸|||

I

4 Rūpārāmassa kho āvuso rūparatassa rūpasammudita-⁹ tassa rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³ ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ S¹⁻³ vīta^o

⁴ B¹⁻² yenetam ⁵ S¹⁻³ o koṭṭhito always ⁶ S¹ koṭṭita

⁷ B¹⁻² yenetam ⁸ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁹ S¹⁻³ o samuditassa (further on sammū^o); B² pamudita-
tassa always

tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Vedanārāmassa kho āvuso vedanāratassa vedanasammuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Saññārāmassa kho āvuso|| Sañkhārārāmassa kho āvuso|| Viññāṇārāmassa kho āvuso viññāṇaratassa vedanāsammuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

5 Na rūpārāmassa kho āvuso na rūparatassa na rūpasammuditassa rūpanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| Na vedanārāmassa kho āvuso|| la¹|| Na saññārāmassa kho āvuso|| Na sañkhārārāmassa kho āvuso|| Na viññāṇārāmassa kho āvuso na viññāṇaratassa na viññāṇasammuditassa viññāṇanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

6 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayoyena tam² avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

II

7 Siyā paṇāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena³ tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

Siyā āvuso||

8 Bhavārāmassa kho āvuso bhavaratassa bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

¹ Little more developed in St.³

² B¹ yetetam

³ B¹ adds pariyāyena

9 Na bhavārāmassa kho āvuso na bhavaratassa na bhāvasammuditassa bhavanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti

10 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo yena tam¹ avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

III

11 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam¹ avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Siyā āvuso|||

12 Upādānārāmassa kho āvuso upādānaratassa upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

13 Na upādānārāmassa kho āvuso na upādānaratassa na upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|||

14 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo|| yena tam² avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

IV

15 Siyā panāvuso añño pariyāyo yena tam vyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Siyā āvuso|||

16 Taṇhārāmassa kho āvuso taṇhāratassa taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

17 Na taṇhārāmassa kho āvuso na taṇhāratassa na taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa
na hoti||

18 Ayam pi ¹ kno āvuso pariyāyo yena tam ² avyākatam
Bhagavatā ti||

V

19 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam ² avyākatam
Bhagavatā ti||

Ettha dāni āvuso Sāriputta ito uttarim kim icchasi||
taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttassa ³ āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno
vaddham ⁴ natthi paññāpanāyā ti||

7 Moggalāno (or Āyatana)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenayasmā Mahā-
Moggalāno ⁵ tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā
Mahā-Moggalānena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyāṃ
katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako
āyasantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| Kim nu
kho Moggalāna sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha ⁶ Bhagavatā Sassato 7
loko ti||

4 Kim pana ⁸ bho Moggalāna asassato loko ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha ¹ avyākatam Bhagavatā Asassato
loko ti||

5 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna antavā loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha ⁹ Bhagavatā Antavā
loko ti||

6 Kim pana ¹⁰ bho Moggalāna anantavā loko ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Anantavā
loko ti||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹⁻² yenetam

³ B² S¹⁻³ saṅkhāya°

⁴ B¹ vattam; B² pa (?)

⁵ S¹⁻³ mogallān-o, as usual, always

⁶ S¹⁻³ vacchagotta

⁷ B² antavā

⁸ B¹ panāvuso

⁹ S¹⁻³ vacchagotta, as before

¹⁰ B¹ inserts kho

7 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha¹ Bhagavatā Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti|||

8 Kim pana kho Moggalāna aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti|||

Etaṃ pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti|||

9 Kim nu kho² Moggalāna hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha³ Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

10 Kim pana bho Moggalāna na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etaṃ pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

11 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

12 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etaṃ pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

13 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ⁴ hoti||| Sassato lokoti vā|| Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā|| Anantavā loko ti vā|| Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṇaṃ ti va Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|||

¹ S¹ vacchagotta

² B¹⁻² Kim pana bho

³ S¹ vacchagotta; this answer and the following query are missing in S³ (by blunder of the copyist)

⁴ B¹⁻² veyyakaraṇaṃ always

14 Ko pana bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena samanassa Gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti|| Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

15 Aññatitthiyā ca^{*} kho Vaccha paribbājakā cakkhum Etam mama eto ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| sotam|| ghānam|| jivham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|| kāyam|| manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loka ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

16 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho cakkhum Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| sotam|| ghānam|| jivham Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attā ti|| samanupassati|| kāyam|| manam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na^{*} evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

17 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utthayāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā sadhim sammodi|| sammadanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

18 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| kim nu kho bho Gotama Sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti||

19-26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

^{*} Missing in S₃

^{*} Missing in S¹⁻³

28 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam putṭhānam evam vyākaraṇam hoti Sassato loko ti vā¹ pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Ko pana bho Gotama hetu kho paccayo yena bhoto Gotamassa evam putṭhassa na evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pī ti||

29 Aññatitthiyā Vaccha² paribbājakā cakkhum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| jivham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| kāyaṃ|| manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| Tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam putṭhānam evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā³||

30 Tathāgato ca⁴ kho Vaccha araham sammāsam-buddho cakkhum Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| sotam|| ghānam|| jivham|| kāyaṃ|| manam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evam putṭhassa na⁵ evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi⁶|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jivam tam sarīranti pi|| Aññam jivam aññam sarīranti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

31 Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca⁷ sāvakassa ca atthena atho vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati⁸ na viha-yissati⁹ yadidam aggapadasmim||

32 Idānāham bho Gotama samanam Mahā-Moggallānam

¹ Missing in S^{1.3}

² Missing in S^{1.3}

³ Missing in S^{1.3}

⁴ S^{1.3} vā

⁵ Missing in S^{1.3}

⁶ S^{1.3} vā

⁷ B^{1.2} satthu ca

⁸ B¹ samissati

⁹ B¹ vigāyissati; B² virodhayissati

upasaṅkamitvā etam attham apucchim|| samaṇo pi Mogga-
lāno etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam¹ attham vyākāsi
seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo||| Acchariyam bho Gotama
abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca sāva-
kassa ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃsandis-
sati samessati na viḥayissati yadidam aggapadasmin ti²||

8 Vaccho (or Bandham)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sam-
modi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ etaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako
Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho bho Gotama
sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etaṃ Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti|||

4-11 ||pe||

12 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathā-
gato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vadcha avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

13 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena añña-
titthiyānam paribhājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ
vyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato lokoti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||| Ko pana bho Gotama
hetu ko paccayo yena bho Gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na³
evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti|||

14 Aññatitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājaka rūpaṃ attato
samanupassanti|| rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ
rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| Vedanaṃ attato samanupassanti||
pe|| Saññaṃ||| Saṅkhāre||| Viññānaṃ attato sama-
nupassanti|| viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññā-
naṃ viññānaṃ vā attānaṃ|| tasmā aññatitthiyānam

¹ B¹ tam ² Same remarks as for the paragraph 31

³ S^{1.3} put na after Gotamassa

paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti||
Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti vā||

15 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho
na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attā-
nam na attani vā¹ rūpam na rupasmiṃ vā¹ attānam|| na
vedanam attato samanupassati|| pe|| na saññānaṃ|| na sañ-
khāre|| na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati|| na viññānavan-
tam vā attānam na attani vā² viññānaṃ na viññānasmiṃ
vā attānam|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na
evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

16 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utṭhayāsanā yenā-
yasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā
āyasmatā Mahā-Moggalānena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammō-
danīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgetva ekam antam
nisīdi||

17 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako
āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| Kim nu
kho bho Moggalāna sassato loko ti||

Avyākataṃ kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Sassato loko
ti||

18-26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Etam³ pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

28 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena
aññatitṭhiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ
vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| Ko pana bho⁴ Mogga-
lāna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ
puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi||
pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi
ti||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ evam

² Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

29 Aññātitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājakā rūpam attato samanupassanti|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmiṃ vā attānam|| Vedanam|| Saññam|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānam attato samanupassanti|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam|| Tasmā aññātitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

30 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attānam na attani vā¹ rūpam na rūpasmiṃ vā² attānam|| Na vedanam|| Na saññam|| Na saṅkhāre|| Na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññāvantam vā³ attānam na attani vā⁴ viññānam na viññānasmim vā⁵ attānam|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evam puṭṭhassa na evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jivam tam sarīraṃ ti pi|| Aññam jivam aññam sarīraṃ ti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

30 Acchariyam bho Moggalāna abbhutam bho Moggalāna yatra hi nāma satthu² ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho³ vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati na viḥāyissati⁴ yad idam aggapadasmiṃ||

31 Idānāham bho Moggalāna samanāṃ Gotamam upasaṅkamitvā etam attham appucchiṃ|| samaṇo pi Gotamo etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggalāno|| Acchariyam bho Moggalāna abbhutam bho Moggalāna yatrahi nāma satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho⁵ vyañjanehi vyañjanam samsandissati samessati na viḥāyissati⁶ yad idam aggapadasmiṃ ti||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² So all the MSS. here and further on

³ S¹⁻³ atthenattho ⁴ B¹ vigāyissati; B² virodhayissati

⁵ S¹⁻³ atthenattham

⁶ As in 30 (S. n. 4), but S¹ seems to have viṅgāyissati

9 *Kutūhalasālā*

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni sambahulānaṃ nānātitthiyānaṃ¹ samaṇa-brāhmaṇāparibbājakānaṃ Kutūhalasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi||

4 Ayam kho Purāṇo Kassapo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa|| so pi² sāvakaṃ abbhātitaṃ kālaṅkatam upapattisu³ vyākaroṭi Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti⁴ || Yo⁵ pissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam pi sāvakaṃ abbhātitaṃ kālaṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroṭi|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti||

5 Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo|| pe||

6 Ayam pi kho Nigaṇṭho⁶ Nāṭaputto|| pe⁷||

7 Ayam pi kho Saṅjayo⁸ Belaṭṭhiputto⁹|| pe||

8 Ayam pi kho Pakuddho Kaccāyano¹⁰|| pe||

9 Ayam pi kho Ajito Kesakambalo¹¹ saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa|| so pi sāvakaṃ abbhātitaṃ kālaṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroṭi|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti|| Yo¹² pissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso¹³ paramapattiputto tam pi sāvakaṃ abbhātitaṃ

¹ S³ nāntā°; B^{1,2} añña° ² Missing in B^{1,2}; S³ sā pi.

³ S^{1,3} uppattisu here and further on

⁴ S¹ has —pe— and S³ asuama instead of the first asu
... upapanno, and S^{1,3} have uppanno instead of upapanno
always ⁵ S^{1,3} so ⁶ B² nigandho ⁷ S^{1,3} nāta°

⁸ B¹ saṅcayo; B² saṅjeyyo ⁹ B^{1,2} celaddha

¹⁰ B^{1,2} kaccāno ¹¹ S³ kambali ¹² S^{1,3} so

¹³ Missing in S^{1,3}

kālaṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno
asu amutra upapanno ti¹||

10 Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghī ceva gaṇi ca
gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu sammato
bahujanassa|| so pi sāvakam abbatitam kālaṅkatam
upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra
upapannoti|| Yo ca khvassa² sāvako uttamapuriso
paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam pi³ sāvakam abba-
titam kālaṅkatam upapattisu na⁴|| vyākaroti|| Asu amutra
upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti|| api ca kho nam
evaṃ vyākaroti Accehji⁵ taṇhaṃ vivattayi saññojanaṃ
sammāmānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti||

11 Tassa mayham bho Gotama ahud eva kaṅkhā ahu
vicikicchā Kathañhi⁶ nāma samapaṇassa Gotamassa dhāmmā-
bhinnēyyāti⁷||

12 Alaṅhi te Vaccha kaṅkhitum alaṃ vicikicchitum||
kaṅkhaniye⁸ ca pana te thāne vicikicchā uppannā|| Sa-
upādānassa khvāham⁹ Vaccha upapattim paññāpemi¹⁰ no
anupādānassa||

13 Seyyathāpi Vaccha aggi sa-upādāno jalati no anupā-
dāno|| evam eva khvāham Vaccha sa-upādānassa upapattim
paññāpemi no anupādānassā ti||

14 Yasmim pana¹¹ bho Gotama samaye acci vātena
khittā dūram pi gacchati|| imassa pana bhavaṃ Gotamo
kim upādānasmim paññāpeti ti||

Yasmim kho¹² Vaccha samaye acci¹³ vātena khittā dūram
pi gacchati|| tam ahaṃ vātupādānam vadāmi¹⁴ vāto hissa
Vaccha tasmim samaye upādānam hoti ti||

¹ The first asu^o upanno is missing in S¹; S³ adds to it
ti and only asu amutra ² S¹ so ca khossa; S³ so pissa

³ S¹, B¹ tañca; B² has || pa || instead of paramapuriso^o
vyākaroti ⁴ In S¹⁻³ only

⁵ S³ accehcechi; S¹ accehcecha ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit hi

⁷ B² dhammā abhi^o; S¹⁻³ dhammo aññeyyoti

⁸ B¹⁻² kaṅkhāniye ⁹ S¹⁻³ khoḥam

¹⁰ B¹⁻² pañña^o always ¹¹ Missing in B¹⁻²

¹² Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹³ B² acci ¹⁴ B¹⁻² paññāpemi

15 Yasmiñ ca pana¹ bho Gotama samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno² hoti|| imassa pana bhavam Gotamo kim upādānasmim paññāpeti ti||

Yasmiñ kho Vaccha samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno hoti|| tam ahañ tanhupādānam³ vadāmi|| tanhā hissa⁴ Vaccha tasmiñ samaye upādānam hoti ti⁵||

10 Ānando (or Atthatto)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyam kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisaṅgetvā ekam antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| //Kim nu kho bho Gotama atthattā ti||

Evam vutte Bhagavā tunhī ahosi||

Kim pana bho Gotamo natthattā ti||

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tunhī ahosi||

Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utthāyāsanaṃ pak-kāmi||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkante Vacchagotte paribbājake Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante Bhagavā Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa pañham puttḥo na vyākāsi||

5 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Atthattā ti puttḥo samāno Atthattā ti vyākareyyam|| ye te Ānanda samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā tesam etaṃ saddhim abhaviṣsa||

6 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Natthattāti puttḥo samāno Natthattāti vyākareyyam|| ye te Ānanda

¹ S² omit ca pana

² The true reading ought to be anuppatto; B¹ have anupapanno

³ B² takkhupādānam

⁴ S¹ samañgissa

⁵ B¹ adds || pa ||

samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā tesam etaṃ saddhim abhaviṣṣa|||

7 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Atthattā ti puṭṭho samāno Atthattā ti vyākareyyaṃ|| api nu me taṃ anulomam abhaviṣṣa ñāṇassa ¹ upādāya ² Sabbe dhammā anattāti|||

No hetam bhante

8 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Natthattā ti puṭṭho samāno Natthattā ti vyākareyyaṃ|| sammulhassa Ānanda Vacchagottassa bhiyyo sammohāya abhaviṣṣa Aha vā me nuna pubbe attā|| so ³ etarahi natthiti|||

11 Sabhiyo

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sabhiyo Kaccāno Nātike viharati Giṇḍakāvasathe|||

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenāyasmā Sabhiyo Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sabhiyena Kaccānena saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sabhiyam Kaccānam etad avoca|| Kiṃ nu kho bho Kaccāna hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākatam kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

4 Kim pana bho Kaccāna na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam ⁴ pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

5 Kiṃ nu kho bho Kaccāna hoti ca na ca ⁵ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākatam kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti ⁶|||

¹ B² ñāṇaṃ

² B¹ uppādāya

³ B¹ attāso ; B² attā||so ; S¹⁻³ attasā

⁴ S¹⁻³ evam

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹ pi ; S² hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti

6 Kim pana bho Kaccāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti¹||

Etam² pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

7 Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||

8 Kim pana bho Kaccāna Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha³ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||

9 Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna Hoti ca na ca⁴ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca⁴ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||

10 Kim pana bho Kaccāna Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||

11 Ko nu kho bho Kaccāna hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākataṃ samanena Gotamenā ti||

12 Yo ca Vaccha⁵ hetu yo ca paccayo⁶ paññāpanāya⁷ Rūpīti vā Arupīti vā Saññīti vā Asaññīti vā Neva saññī nāsaññīti vā|| so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisesaṃ⁸ nirujjheyya|| kena naṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya Rūpīti vā Arupīti vā Saññīti vā Asaññīti vā Neva saññī nāsaññīti vā ti⁹||

13 Kiya¹⁰ ciraṃ pabbajito si Kaccānā ti||

Na ciraṃ āvuso tīni vassāni ti||

14 Yassa passā āvuso¹¹ ettakena ettakam eva tam passa baḥuṃ¹² || ko pana vādo eva¹³ abhikkante ti||

¹ The question is missing in S^{1.3}

² S^{1.3} evaṃ

³ S^{1.3} evaṃ pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ

⁴ Missing in S^{1.3}

⁵ S^{1.3} āvuso

⁶ B² inserts yāya

⁷ B¹ paññāpayamāno

⁸ B^{1.2}, S¹ apariseso

⁹ Missing in S^{1.3}, B¹

¹⁰ B^{1.2} kim va; S³ keva

¹¹ B¹ inserts etaṃ; B² evaṃ

¹² S³ baḥu

¹³ B¹ evaṃ; B² avam

Avyākata-samyuttam samattam ¹||
 Tassuddānam ²||
 Khemā therī Anurādhō||
 Sāriputto ti Koṭṭhiko||
 Moggalāno ca Vaccho ca||
 Kutuhālasālānando||
 Sabhiyo ekādasaman ti ³||

 Saḷāyatana-vagga-samyuttam-samattam⁴||
 Tassuddānam||
 Saḷāyatana Vedanā||
 Mātugāmo Jambukhādako||
 Sāmaṇḍako Moggalāno||
 Citto Gāmaṇi Saṅkhatam||
 Avyākatan ti dasadhā ti||

 Dasabalaselappabhavā ⁵
 nibbānamahāsamuddapariyantā
 atṭhaṅgamaggasālilā
 Jinavacananadī ciraṃ vahatu ⁶||
 Saḷāyatana-vaggo||

¹ This mention, driven back, without samyuttam, after the uddāna, in S¹⁻³, is the ending phrase of B², which adds only prī: prī: "finished," without uddāna or any recapitulation

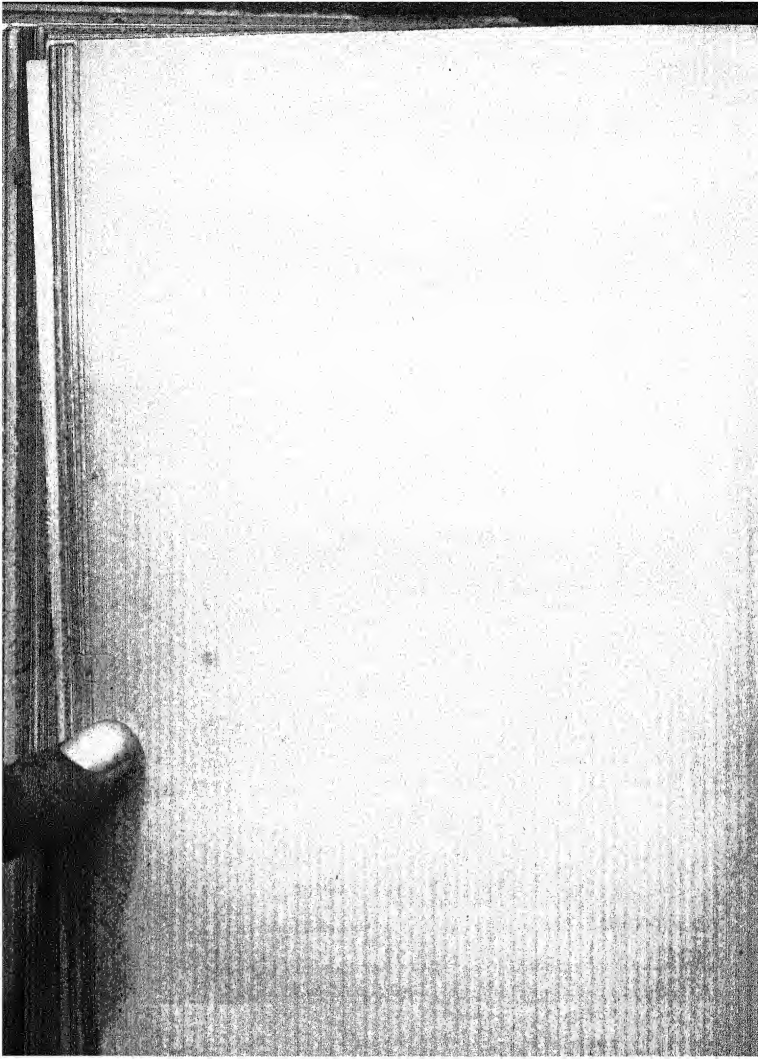
² S¹⁻³ tatruddānam-

³ The uddāna of S¹⁻³, much differing from that of B¹, is this: Khemam Anuruddho Pagavaṃ Samuddaṃ yam Pema Ārāmaṃ Āyatana Bandham Kutuhala sālā Attha (S¹ atta-) nto Sabhi (S¹ -hi-) yena cāti

⁴ This mention and the following uddāna are to be found in B¹ only

⁵ S³ omits °sela°

⁶ S³ nahatu— This gāthā (?) and the following mention are to be found in S¹⁻³ only



INDICES.

THE following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several Samyuttas.

| | | | |
|----------|---------|------------------------|---------|
| XXXV. | Sal. = | Salāyatana-samyuttam | (I.) |
| XXXVI. | Ved. = | Vedanā-samyuttam | (II.) |
| XXXVII. | Māt. = | Mātugāma-samyuttam | (III.) |
| XXXVIII. | Jamb. = | Jambukhādaka-samyuttam | (IV.) |
| XXXIX. | Sām. = | Sāmaṇḍaka-samyuttam | (V.) |
| XL. | Mog. = | Moggalāna-samyuttam | (VI.) |
| XLI. | Cit. = | Citta-samyuttam | (VII.) |
| XLII. | Gām. = | Gāmani-samyuttam | (VIII.) |
| XLIII. | As. = | Asaṅkhata-samyuttam | (IX.) |
| XLIV. | Avy. = | Avyākata-samyuttam | (X.) |

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of each Sutta in its Samyutta without regard to the division into chapters (vaggas) which is to be found only in I., II., III., IX.

I.

INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

Qualifications not taken from the texts are included between [].

| | |
|-------------------------------|---|
| Acelo Kassapo [gahapati] Cit. | Ajito Kesakambalo [aññatit- thiyo], Avy. XLIV. 9 |
| XLI. 9 | |

- Anāthapindikassārāma (S. Jetavana)
 Anurādha (Anuruddha ?) āyasmā, Avy. XLIV. 2
 Anuruddha āyasmā, Māt. XXXVII. 5, 24; Avy. XLIV. 2 (?)
 Ambavana [desa], Saḷ. XXXV. 133
 Ambātavana [desa], Cit. XLI. 1-7, 10
 Ayojjhā (or Kosambi) [nagaram], Saḷ. XXXV. 199
 Avanti [nagaram], Cit. XLI. 3
 Avantī [manussā], Saḷ. XXXV. 130, 132
 Asibandhakaputto gāmani, nigaṇṭhasāvako, Gam. XLII. 6-9
 (Assāroho gāmaṇi), Gām. XLII. 5
 Anando āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 84-86, 116-117, 129, 192-193; Ved. XXXVI. 15-16, 19; Avy. XLII. 10
 Ārāmadevatā, Cit. XLI. 9
 Isidatto āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 2, 3
 Isipatana [desa], Saḷ. XXXV. 191; Avy. XLIV. 3
 Ukkavalā [desa], Sām. XXXIX. 1-16; Avy. XLIV. 3-6
 Uggo gahapati Vesālīko, Saḷ. XXXV. 124
 Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako Saḷ. XXXV. 125
 Uttaram nigāmo Koliyānam, Gam. XLII. 13
 Udāyī āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 133, 193; Ved. XXXVI. 19
 Udena rājā Kosambiyam, Saḷ. XXXV. 127
 Uddako Rāmaputto, Saḷ. XXXV. 103
 Upavāno āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 70
 Upasena āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 69
 Upāli gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV. 126
 Uruvelakappa Mallānam nigāmo, Gām. XLII. 11
 Uruvelakappiyā manussā, Gām. XLII. 11
 Osadhidevatā, Cit. XLI. 9
 Kaccāno (Pakuddho-) titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
 Kaccāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 130, 132
 Kaccāno (Sabhiyo-) āyasmā, Avy. XLIV. 11
 Kaccāyano = Kaccāno
 Kapilavatthu [nagaram], Saḷ. XXXV. 202
 Kapilavatthuvāsino (or Kapi-lavatthavā), Saḷ. XXXV. 202
 Kalandakanivāpo (S. Veluvana)

- Kassapo (Acelo-) [gahapati],
Cit. XLI. 9
- Kassapo (Pūranā-) titthiyo,
Avy. XLIV. 9
- Kāmabhū āyasmā, Saḷ.
XXXVI. 192; Cit. XL.
5, 6
- Kāmaṇḍā nagarī, Saḷ. XXXV.
193
- Kimila (or Kimbila), Saḷ.
XXXV. 201
- Kulaghara (or Kuraraghara)
pabbata, Saḷ. XXXV. 180
- Kūṭāgāra-sālā, Saḷ. XXXV.
124; Ved. XXXVI. 7, 8;
Avy. XLIV. 2
- Kesakambalo (Ajita-) titthiyo,
Avy. XLIV. 9
- Koṭṭhiko (Mahā-) āyasmā
(= Moggalāno), Saḷ. XXXV.
161-163, 191; Avy. XLIV.
3-6
- Kosambi desa, Saḷ. XXXV.
127, 129, 192, 193, 200
- Kosalā maṇussā, Gām. XLII.
9; Avy. XLIV. 1
- Kosalo (Pasenadi-) rājā, Avy.
XLIV. 1
- Koliyā maṇussā, Gām. XLII.
13
- Khemā bhikkhunī, Avy.
XLIV. 1
- Gaṅgā nadi, Saḷ. XXXV. 203;
Cit. XLII. 8; Avy. XLIV.
1
- Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīram, Saḷ.
XXXV. 200-201; Sām.
- XXXIX. 1-16; Gām.
XLII. 13
- Gandhabhavo - Gandhagato
(or Bhadrakako) gāmani,
Gām. XLII. 11
- Gandhabba- [deva-] putto,
(Pañcasikho-) Saḷ. XXXV.
119
- Gayā, Gayāsisa [desa], Saḷ.
XXXV. 28
- Gijjhakūtapabbata, Saḷ.
XXXV. 87, 118-119
- Giṇjakāvasatha, Saḷ. XXXV.
113; Avy. XLIV. 11
- Gotamā (= Sakkā) maṇussā,
Saḷ. XXXV. 201
- Gotamo (Bhavan-), Ved.
XXXVI. 21
- Gotamo (Samaṇo-), Jamb.
XXXVIII. 4; Cit. XLII.
8; Gām. XLII. 9, 13; Avy.
XLIV. 8-9
- Godatto āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 7
- Gosālo (Makkhali-) titthiyo
Avy. XLIV. 9
- Ghositārāma, Saḷ. XXXV.
127, 129, 192-193
- Ghosito gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV
129
- (Caṇḍo gāmani), Gām. XLII. 1
- Candano - devaputto, Mog.
XLI. 11, 1.
- Citto gahapati, Cit. 1-10
- Ciravāsī kumāro, Gām. XLII
11
- Ciravāsissa mātā, Gām. XLII
11

- Cundo (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
- Channo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
- Jambukhādaka paribbājaka, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16
- Jivakambavanam [desa] Saḷ. XXXV. 159-160
- Jetavana (S. Sāvatti) Nātika [desa], Saḷ. XXXV. 113; Av. XLIV. 11
- Talaputto naṭagāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 2
- Tāvattimsā devā, Saḷ. XXXV. 207
- Tiṇa-devatā, Cit. XLI. 1
- Todeyyo brāhmaṇo, Saḷ. XXXV. 183
- Toraṇavattu desa, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Thero āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 2-4
- Devadahanigāmo Sakkānaṃ, Saḷ. XXXV. 134
- Nakulapitā gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV. 131
- Naṭaputto (Nigaṇṭho-) titthiyo, Cit. XLI. 8; Gām. XLII. 8, 9; Avy. XLIV. 9
- Nando gopālika, Saḷ. XXXV. 200
- Nā' [ka] gāmaka, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16
- Nālandā desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 126; Gām. XLII. 6-9
- Nigaṇṭho (S. Naṭaputto) Nigrodhārāma desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 202
- Pakkudho Kaccāyano titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Pañcakaṇṇo thapati, Ved. XXXVI. 19
- Pañcasiko Gandhabba [deva-] putto, Saḷ. XXXV. 119
- Parajitā (or Sarajitā) devā, Gām. XLII. 3-5
- Pasenadi-Kosalo rājā, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Pahāso nirayo, Gām. XLII. 2
- Pātāla, Ved. XXXVI. 4
- Pātaliyo gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 13
- Pāvarikambavana, Saḷ. XXXV. 126; Gām. XLII. 6-8
- Piṇḍola-Bhāradvāja, Saḷ. XXXV. 127
- Puṇṇo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 88
- Pubbavijjhanam Vajjigāmo, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
- Pūraṇo Kassapo titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Phagguno āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 83
- Bārāṇasī [nagari], Saḷ. XXXV. 191; Avy. XLIV. 8
- Bāhiyo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 89
- Belatthi-putto (Saṇḍāyo-), Avy. XLIV. 9
- Brahmajāla [suttam], Cit. XLII. 8; Avy. XLIV. 8-6
- Bhaggā maṇṇṇā, Saḷ. XXXV. 131

- Bhadra or Bhadrakako (= Gandhabhavo) gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 11
 Bhāradvāja (Piṇḍola-) Saḷ. XXXV. 127
 Bhesakalāvana, Saḷ. XXXV. 131
- Makkarakata araṇṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 132
 Makkhali-Gosālo titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
 Macchikāsaṇḍa desa, Cit. XLII. 1-9, 10 (?)
 Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 10
 Malatā (or Mallā) manussā, Gām. XLII. 11
 Mahako āyasmā, Cit. XLII. 4
 Mahā-Kaccāno-Koṭṭhiko-Cuṇno-Moggalāno (S. these names)
 Mahāvana, Saḷ. XXXV. 124; Ved. XXXVI. 7-8; Avy. XLIV. 2
 Māgadhā manussā, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16
 Māro, Saḷ. XXXV. 65, 114-115, 189, 202, 207
 Mālukyaputto āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 95
 Migajālo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 63-64
 Migadāya (desa) Bārāṇasīyam, Saḷ. XXXV. 191
 Migadāya (desa) Bhaggesu, Saḷ. XXXV. 131
- Migapathaka (desa), Cit. XLI. 1
 Moggalāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 202; Mog. XL. 1-11; Avy. XLIV. 7-8
 Moliya-sivako paribbājako, Ved. XXXVI. 21
- Yodhājivo gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 3
- Rājagaha S. Veluvana, Gij-jhakūta
 Rādho, Saḷ. XXXV. 67-68
 Rāmaputto (Uddako-), Saḷ. XXXV. 103
 Rāsiyo gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 12
 Rāhulo āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 121
 Rukkhadevatā, Cit. XLII. 9
- Lohicca brāhmaṇo, Saḷ. XXXV. 132
- Vacchagotto paribbājako, Avy. XLIV. 7-11
 Vajjigāma desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
 Vajjī [manussā], Saḷ. XXXV. 125; Sām. XXXIX. 1-16
 Vatthu-devatā
 Vana-devatā
 Vanaspati-devatā } Cit. XLII. 9
- Vasavatti devaputto, Mog. XL. 11
 Vepacitti asurindo, Saḷ. XXXV. 207
 Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi, Saḷ. XXXV. 133

Vesāli nagari, Saḥ. XXXV.
124; Ved. XXXVI. 7-8;
Avy. XLIV. 2
Veḷuvana kalandanivāpo desa,
Saḥ. XXXV. 29, 65-68, 87,
128; Ved. XXXVI. 21;
Gām. XLII. 2, 10

Sakkā (or Sakyā) manussā,
Saḥ. XXXV. 134, 202
Sakko devānamindo, Saḥ.
XXXV. 118, 207; Mog.
XL. 10, 11

Sañjāyo Bellatṭhi putto, Avy.
XLIV. 9

Santusito devaputto, Mog. XL.
11, m.

Sappasonḍikapabbhāra, Saḥ.
XXXV. 69

Sabhiyo Kaccāno āyasmā,
Avy. XLIV. 11

Samiddhi āyasmā, Saḥ. XXXV.
65-68

Sarañjitā or Sarājitā and
Surañjitā -Surājitā (= Parā-
jitā) devā, Gām. XLII. 3-5
Sāketa nagaram, Avy. XLIV.
1

Sāmañcakāni or Sāmañḍaka
paribbājako, Sām. 1-16

Sāriputto āyasmā, Saḥ. XXXV.
69, 87, 120, 191; Jamb.
XXXVIII. 1-16; Sām.
XXXIV. 1-16; Avy. XLIV.
3-6

Sāvattī nagaram, Saḥ. 1-27,

30-32 (?), 33-64, 70-73 (?),
74-86, 88-96 (?), 97-112,
114-117, 120-123, 135-
144 (?), 145-147, 160-
186 (?), 187-190 (?), 194,
202-206; Ved. XXXVI.
1-6, 9-20, 22-29 (?); Māt.
XXXVII. 1-34; Mog. XL.
1-11; Gām. XLII. 1, 3-5
(?), 12; As. XLIII. 1-
44; Avy. XLIV. 1, 7-
10

Sivako (Moliya-) paribbājako,
Ved. XXXVI. 21

Sītavana desa, Saḥ. XXXV.
69

Sunāparantakā manussā, Saḥ.
XXXV. 88

Sunāparanto janapādo, Saḥ.
XXXV.

Sunimitto devaputto, Mog.
XL. 11, iv.

Suyāmo devaputto, Mog. XL.
11, m.

Surañjitā (S. Sarañjitā)

Sumsumāragiri, Saḥ. XXXV.
131

Soṇo gahapatiputto, Saḥ.
XXXV. 128

(Hatthāroho gāmaṇi), Gām.
XLII. 4

Hatthigāma Vajjisū, Saḥ.
XXXV. 125

Hāliddakāni gahapati, Saḥ.
XXXV. 180

II.

INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles between [] are those which are not given by the Uddānas.

- Akodhano, Māt. XXXVII. 15
 Agayha, Saḷ. XXXV. 136
 Agāra, Ved. XXXVI. 14
 Aṅga, Māt. XXXVII. 29
 Acela, Cit. XLI. 9
 Acchariya, As. XXXIX. 30 (19)
 Ājajjara, As. XXXIX. 19 (8)
 Ajjhatta, Saḷ. XXXV. 185
 Ajjhatta (hetunā-), XXXV. 139-141
 Aṭṭhaka, Ved. XXXVI. 17, 18
 [Aṭṭhaṅgikamaggo], As. XLIII. 12-44; xxxviii.-xlv.
 Aṭṭhasata, Ved. XXXVI. 22
 Aticāri, Māt. XXXVII. 9
 Atita, Saḷ. XXXV. 173-178
 Attano, Saḷ. XXXV. 166
 Atthi-nu-kho pariyāyo, Saḷ. XXXV. 152
 Anatam (or Antam), As. XLIII. 13 (2)
 Anaticāri, Māt. XXXVII. 19
 Anattā, Saḷ. XXXV. 3, 6, 9, 12, 45
 Anālayo, As. XLIII. 39 (28)
 Anāsavam, As. XLIII. 14 (3)
 Anicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 1, 4, 7, 10, 43; Ved. XXXVI. 9
 Anicca (yad-), Saḷ. XXXV. 178-183
 Anidassanam, As. XLIII. 22 (11)
 Animitto, Mog. XL. 9
 Anissukī, Māt. XXXVII. 17
 Anītika, As. XLIII. 32 (21)
 Anītikadhamma, As. XLIII. 33 (22)
 Anupanāhī, Māt. XXXVII. 16
 Anurādha, Avy. XLIV. 2
 Anusayā, Saḷ. XXXV. 58, 59
 Antam (or Anatam?), As. XLIII. 13 (2)
 Antevasi, Saḷ. XXXV. 150
 Andhabhūtam, Saḷ. XXXV. 29
 Apalokitam, As. XLIII. 21 (10)
 Appassuto, Māt. XXXVII. 11
 Abbhutam, As. XLIII. 31 (20)
 Abhiññāpariññeyya, Saḷ. XXXV. 50
 Abhiññeyya, Saḷ. XXXV. 46
 Abhibhūyya, Māt. XXXVII. 27
 Abhinanda, Saḷ. XXXV. 19, 20

Amacchari, Māt. XXXVII.
18

Amatam, As. XLIII. 25 (14)

Amanāpa (Manāpa-), Māt.
XXXVII. 1, 2

Arahattam, Jamb. XXXVIII.;
Sām. XXXIX. 2

Avassuto, Saḷ. XXXV. 202

Avijjā, Saḷ. XXXV. 53, 79,
80; Jamb. XXXVIII.;

Sām. XXXIX. 9

Avitakka, Mog. XL. 2

Avyāpajjo, As. XLIII. 35
(24)

Asankhatam, As. XLIII. 12
(1)

Assa or Haya, Gām. XLII. 5

Assāda, Saḷ. XXXV. 15, 16

Assāso, Jamb. XXXVIII.;
Sām. XXXIX. 5

Ākāsam, Ved. XXXVI. 12, 13

Ākāsa, Ved. XXXVI. 12, 13;
Mog. XL. 5

Ākiñcañña, Mog. XL. 7

Āgāra, Ved. XXXVI. 14

Āditta, Saḷ. XXXV. 28, 194

Ānanda, Avy. XLIII. 10

Āyātana or Moggalana, Avy.
XLIV. 7

Ārama or Sāriputta-Kotthika,
Avy. XLIV. 6

Āvenika, Māt. XXXVII. 3

Āsavā, Saḷ. XXXV. 56, 57;
Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām.

XXXIX. 8

Āsivisa, Saḷ. XXXV. 197

Iddhipādā, As. XLIII. 7

[Iddhipādā (Cattāro-)], As.
XLIII. 12-44 (xvii.-xx.)

Indriya, Saḷ. XXXV. 153;
As. XLIII. 8

[Indriyāni (panca-)], As.
XLIII. 12-44 (xxi.-xxv.)

Isidatta, Cit. XLI. 2, 3

Issuki, Māt. XXXVII. 7

Udāyi, Saḷ. XXXV. 193

Uddako, Saḷ. XXXV. 103

Upaddutam, Saḷ. XXXV. 51

Upanāhī, Māt. XXXVII. 6

Upavāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 70

Upasena, Saḷ. XXXV. 69

Upasatṭha, Saḷ. XXXV. 52

Upassuti, Saḷ. XXXV. 113

Upādānam, Saḷ. XXXV. 110,
123; Jamb. XXXVIII.;

Sām. XXXIX. 12

Upādāya, Saḷ. XXXV. 105

Upekkhaka, Mog. XL. 4

Uppāda, Saḷ. XXXV. 21, 22

Eka, Māt. XXXVII. 28

Eja, Saḷ. XXXV. 90, 91

Ogha, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām.
XXXIX. 11

Kathika, Saḷ. XXXV. 154

Kammam, Saḷ. XXXV. 145

Kāmaḥhū, Saḷ. XXXV. 192;

Cit. XLI. 5, 6

Kāya, As. XLIII. 1

- Kimatthi-ya, Saḷ. XXXV. 151;
 Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām.
 XXXIX. 4
 Kimsukā, Saḷ. XXXV. 204
 Kutūhalasālā, Avy. XLIV. 9
 Kummo, Saḷ. XXXV. 199
 Kula, Gām. XLII. 9
 Kusīto, Māt. XXXVII. 12
 Koṭṭhika, Saḷ. XXXV. 161-
 163, 191
 Koṭṭhika (Sāriputta-), Avy.
 XLIV. 3-6
 Kodhano, Māt. XXXVII. 5
 Khaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 39
 Khirarukkha, Saḷ. XXXV. 190
 Khema, As. XLIII. 28 (17)
 Khemā-therī, Avy. XLIV. 1

 Gilāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 74, 75
 Gilānadassanam, Cit. XLI.
 10
 Gelañña, Ved. XXXVI. 7, 8
 Godatto, Cit. XLI. 7
 Ghosita, Saḷ. XXXV. 129

 Caṇḍa, Gām. XLII. 1
 Cattāro, S. Iddhipāda, Sati-
 patthānā, Saṃmappadhānā
 Candana, Mog. XL. 11, 1.
 Chanda, Saḷ. XXXV. 167-172
 Channa, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
 Chapāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 206
 Chaphassayatanikā, Saḷ.
 XXXV. 71-73
 Chasamādhi

 Jarā, Saḷ. XXXV. 34
 Jāti, Saḷ. XXXV. 33

 Jivakambavane, Saḷ. XXXV.
 159, 160

 Tānam, Māt. XXXVII. 32
 Taṇhakkhayaṃ, As. XLIII.
 29 (18)
 Taṇhā, Jamb. XXXVIII.;
 Sām. XXXIX. 10
 Tānam, As. XLII. 42 (31)
 Tihi, Māt. XXXVII. 4

 Daṭṭhabba, Ved. XXXVI. 5
 Dārukkhandha, Saḷ. XXXV.
 200-201
 Dīpa, As. XLIII. 40 (29)
 Dukkaram, Jamb. XXXVIII.;
 Sām. XXXIX. 16
 Dukkha, Saḷ. XXXV. 2, 5,
 8, 11, 44, 106; Jamb.
 XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX.
 14
 Dukkhadhammā, Saḷ. XXXV.
 203
 Dussilam, Māt. XXXVII. 10
 Devadahakhano, Saḷ. XXXV.
 134
 Desanā, Gām. XLII. 7
 Dvayam, Saḷ. XXXV. 92, 93
 Dhammavādi, Jamb. XXXVIII.
 Sām. XXXIX. 3
 Dhuvam, As. XLIII. 20 (9)

 Nakulapitā, Saḷ. XXXV. 131
 Naturnhāka, Saḷ. XXXV. 101.
 102
 Nandikkhaya, Saḷ. XXXV.
 155-158
 Nālanda, Saḷ. XXXV. 126
 Nāsentī, Māt. XXXVII. 30

- Nigaṇṭho, Cit. XLI. 8
 Nipunaṃ, As. XLIII. 17 (6)
 Nippapam, As. XLIII. 23 (12)
 Nibbānam, Jamb. XXXVIII. ;
 Sām. XXXIX. 1; As. XLIII.
 84 (23)
 Niramisa (Suddhika-), Ved.
 XXXVI. 29
 Nirodha, Saḷ. XXXV. 42
 Nevasaññi, Mog. XL. 8
 Nocetena, Saḷ. XXXV. 17, 18

 Pagatam or Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika, 1; Avy. XLIV. 3
 Pacchābhūmakko or Matakko,
 Gām. XLII. 6
 Pajānam, Saḷ. XXXV. 111,
 112
 Pañca, S. Indriyāni, Balāni
 Pañcakaṅgo, Ved. XXXVI. 19

 Pañcaveram, Māt. XXXVII.
 14
 Pañcasikha, Saḷ. XXXV. 119
 Pañcasilā, Māt. XXXVII. 24
 Paṭisallāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 100
 Paṇṭam, As. XLIII. 26 (15)
 Pamādavihārī, Saḷ. XXXV. 97
 Paramassāso, Jamb.
 XXXVIII. ; Sām. XXXIX. 6
 Parāyaṇa, As. XLIII. 44 (38)
 Parijānāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 26,
 27
 Pariññā, Saḷ. XXXV. 60
 Pariññeyya, Saḷ. XXXV. 47
 Pariyādinnaṃ, Saḷ. XXXV.
 61, 62
 Parihānam, Saḷ. XXXV. 96

 Palāsi, Saḷ. XXXV. 137, 138
 Paloka, Saḷ. XXXV. 84
 Pasayha, Māt. XXXVII. 26
 Pahātabbam, Saḷ. XXXV. 48
 Pahāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 24, 25 ;
 Ved. XXXVI. 3
 Pāṭali or Manāpa, Gām. XLII.
 13
 Pātāla, Ved. XXXVI. 4
 Pāram, As. XLIII. 16 (5)
 Pārāyanam, As. XLIII. 44
 (33)
 Puṭo, Gām. XLII. 2
 Puṇṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 88
 Pubbeñānam, Ved. XXXVI.
 24
 Pemam or Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika,
 3, Avy. XLIV. 5
 Phagguno, Saḷ. XXXV. 83
 Phassamūlaka, Ved. XXXVI.
 10
 Phassāyatanikā (Cha-), Saḷ.
 XXXV. 71, 73

 Bandha or Vaccha, Avy.
 XLIII. 8
 Bala, As. XLIII. 9
 [Balāni (panca-), As. XLIII.
 12-44 (xxvi.-xxix.)
 Bahussuto, Māt. XXXVII. 21
 Bālisiko, Saḷ. XXXV. 189
 Bāhiyo, Saḷ. XXXV. 89
 Bāhira, Saḷ. XXXV. 186
 Bāhira (Hetunā-), Saḷ. XXXV.
 142-144
 Bojjhaṅgā, As. XLIII. 10
 Bhaganda-Hatṭhaka or Bha-
 dra, Gām. XLII. 11

Bhadra or Bhaganda-Hat-
thaka, Gām. XLII. 11
Bhavo, Jamb. XXXVIII ;
Sām. XXXIX. 13
Bhāradvāja, Saḷ. XXXV. 127
Bhikkhu, Saḷ. XXXV. 81 ;
Ved. XXXVI. 20, 23, 25

Magga, As. XLIII. 11
[Magga (atṭhaṅgika-)], As.
XLIII. 12-44 (xxxviii.-
xl.)

Macchara, Māt. XXXVII. 8
Mañiculam, Gām. XLII. 10
Matako or Pacchābhūmako,
Gām. XLII. 6

Manāpa or Pātali, Gām. XLII
13

Manāpa-amanāpa, Māt.
XXXVII. 1, 2

Marapa, Saḷ. XXXV. 36

Mahako, Cit. XLI. 4

Mārapāsa, Saḷ. XXXV. 114,
115

Migajāla, Saḷ. XXXV. 63, 64
Miechādittḥi, Saḷ. XXXV.
164

Muttḥassati, Māt. XXXVII. 13

Mutti, As. XLIII. 38 (27)

Moggalāno or Āyatanam, Avy.
XLIV. 7

Yadanicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 179-
184

Yavakalāpi, Saḷ. XXXV. 207

Yogakkhemi, Saḷ. XXXV. 104

Yodhājivo, Gām. XLII. 3

Rato, Saḷ. XXXV. 198
Rahogataka, Ved. XXXVI. 11
Rādha, Saḷ. XXXV. 76-78
Rāsiyo, Gām. XLII. 12
Rāhula, Saḷ. XXXV. 121

Leṇa, As. XLIII. 41 (30)
Loka, Saḷ. XXXV. 82, 107
Lokakāmaguṇa, Saḷ. XXXV.
116, 117
Lohicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 132

Vaccha or Bandha, Avy.
XLIV. 8

Vajji, Saḷ. XXXV. 125

Vadḍhi, Māt. XXXVII. 34

Vaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 40

Vasavatti, Mog. XL. 11^v.

Viññāṇam, Mog. XL. 6

Vitakko, As. XLIII. 3

Vipassanā, As. XLIII. 12-44
(ii.)

Virāgo, As. XLIII. 36 (25)

Viriya, Māt. XXXVII. 22

Visārada, Māt. XXXVII. 25,
33

Viṇā, Saḷ. XXXV. 205

Vedanā, Jamb. XXXVIII.
Sām. XXXIX. 7

Verahaccāni, Saḷ. XXXV. 133

Vesālī, Saḷ. XXXV. 124

Vyādhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 35

Sakka, Saḷ. XXXV. 118 ;
Mog. XL. 10

Sakkāya, Saḷ. XXXV. 165
Jamb. XXXVIII. ; Sām.
XXXIX. 15

- Saṅkilesa, Saḷ. XXXV. 38
 Saṅkha, Gām. XLII. 8
 Saṅkhitta, Saḷ. XXXV. 86
 Saṅgayha, Saḷ. XXXV. 94,
 95, 135
 Saccam, As. XLIII. 15 (4)
 Sacchikātābbam, Saḷ. XXXV.
 49
 Sañña, Saḷ. XXXV. 85
 Sati, Māt. XXXVII. 23
 Satipatṭhānā, As. XLIII.
 5
 [Satipatṭhānā (Cattāro-)], As.
 XLIII. 12-44 (ix-xii.)
 Santam, As. XLIII. 24 (13)
 Santakam, Ved. XXXVI. 15,
 16
 Santusiito, Mog. XL. 11ⁱⁱⁱ.
 Sappāya, Saḷ. XXXV. 31, 32,
 146-149
 Sabba, Saḷ. XXXV. 23
 Sabhiyo, Avy. XLIV. 11
 Samatho, As. XLIII. 2, 12-44
 (I.)
 Samaṇabrāhmaṇā, Ved.
 XXXVI. 26-28
 Samādhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 99;
 Ved. XXXVI. 1
 [Samādhi (Cha-)], As. XLIII.
 12-44 (iii-viii.)
 Samiddhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 65-
 68
 Samudaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 41
 Samudaya or Sāriputta-Koṭ-
 thika, 2; Avy. XLII. 4
 Samudda, Saḷ. XXXV. 187.
 188
 [Sambojjhaṅgā (Satta-)], As,
 XLIII. 12-44 (xxxviii.-
 xlv.)
 Sambodha, Saḷ. XXXV. 13,
 14
 Sammappadhānā, As. XLIII. 6
 [Sammappadhānā (Cattāro-)],
 As. XLIII. 12-44 (xiii.-
 xvi.)
 Saṃyojana, Saḷ. XXXV. 54,
 55, 109, 122; Cit. XLI. 1
 Saṃvara, Saḷ. XXXV. 98
 Sallatta, Ved. XXXVI. 6
 Saraṇam, As. XLIII. 43 (32)
 Saruppa, Saḷ. XXXV. 30
 Savitakka, Mog. XL. 1
 Sāriputta, Saḷ. XXXV. 120
 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika or Paga-
 tam, Samudaya, Pemam,
 Ārama, Avy. XLIV. 3-6
 Sāruppa, Saḷ. XXXV. 30
 Sivam, As. XLIII. 27 (16)
 Sivaka, Ved. XXXVI. 21
 Silavā, Māt. XXXVII. 20
 Sukha, Ved. XXXVI. 2; Mog.
 XL. 3
 Suñña, Saḷ. XXXV. 85
 Suññatā, As. XLIII. 4
 Sududdasam, As. XLIII. 18
 (7)
 Suddhi, As. XLIII. 37 (26)
 Suddhika-nirāmisā, Ved.
 XXXVI. 29
 Sunimmita S., Mog. XL.
 11^{iv}.
 Suyāmo, Mog. XL. 11ⁱⁱ.
 Seyyo, Saḷ. XXXV. 108
 Soka, Saḷ. XXXV. 37
 Sonā, Saḷ. XXXV. 128

| | |
|--|--------------------------------|
| Hattha or Bhaganda or Bha- dra, Gām. XLII. 11 | Haya or Assa, Gām. XLII. 5 |
| Hatthapādupamā, Saḷ. XXXV. 195, 196 | Haliddako, Saḷ. XXXV. 130 |
| Hatthi, Gām. XLII. 4 | Hetu, Māt. XXXVII. 31 |
| | Hetunā, Saḷ. XXXV. 139- 144 |

III.

INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Adukkhamasukhaṃ santam, XXXVI. 3 (3)

Anāsakā, XXXV. 132 (4)

Idaṃ jātu vedagū, XXXV. 103

Etam dukkhan ti, XXXVI. 2 (2)

Evam mano, XXXV. 94 (8)

Kummo va aṅgāni, XXXV. 199

Kuhanā vaṅkam, XXXV. 132 (5)

Kodhābhibhūtā, XXXV. 132 (3)

Ko nu aññatramariyehi, XXXV. 136 (8)

Gandhañca ghātvā, XXXV. 94 (4)

Gandham ghātvā, XXXV. 95 (3)

Cittam ca susamāhitam, XXXV. 132 (6)

Chaleva phassāyatanāni, XXXV. 94 (1)

Tathevimasmim pi kāyasmim, XXXVI. 12 (3)

Tassānurodhā, XXXVI. 6 (3)

Disvāna rūpāni, XXXV. 94 (2)

Dukkham vediyamānassa, XXXVI. 3 (2)

Dhammam ñatvā, XXX. 95 (6)

Dhamme ca jhāne ca, XXXV. 132 (2)

Na vedanam vediyati, XXXVI. 6 (1)
 Na so rajjati gandhesu, XXXV. 95 (9)
 ——— dhammesu „ „ (12)
 ——— phassesu „ „ (11)
 ——— rasesu „ „ (10)
 ——— rūpesu „ „ (7)
 ——— saddesu „ „ (8)
 Nelaṅga setapacchādo, XLI. 5

Papañcasaññā, XXXV. 94 (7)
 Pittaṃ semhaṃ ca, XXXVI. 21
 Phassadhammaṃ, XXXV. 186 (5)
 Phassamphussa, XXXV. 95 (5)
 Phassenaphuṭṭho, XXXV. 94 (6)

Bhavarāgaparētehi, XXXV. 136 (7)

Yato ca kho bhikkhu, XXXVI. 3 (4); 12 (4)
 Yattha cetā nirujjhanti, XXXVI. 1 (2)
 Yathā pi vātā, XXXVI. 12 (1)
 Yam pare sukhato āhu, XXXV. 186 (4)
 Yo imaṃ samuddaṃ, XXXV. 187
 Yo etā nādhivāseti, XXXVI. 4 (1)
 Yo ce tā adhivāseti, XXXVI. 4 (2)
 Yo sukhaṃ dukkhato adda, XXXVI. 5 (1)

Rasañca bhotvā, XXXV. 94 (5)
 Rasam bhotvā, XXXV. 95 (4)
 Rūpaṃ disvā, XXXV. 95 (1)
 Rūpā saddā, XXX. 136 (1)

Saṅkhātadhammassa, XXXVI. 6 (2)
 Saṅgātiko maccujaḥo, XXXVI. 189
 Satañca vivataṃ hoti, XXXV. 186 (6)
 Sadevakassa lokassa, XXXV. 186 (2)
 Sattañca sutvā, XXXV. 94 (3)
 Saddaṃ sutvā, XXXV. 95 (2)

- Saddhāya silenaca, XXXVII. 34
Samāhito sampajāno, XXXVI. 1 (1)
Sarajā arajā vā pi, XXXVI. 12 (2)
Siluttamā, XXXV. 132 (1)
Sukhaṃ vā yadivā, XXXVI. 2 (1)
Sukhaṃ vediyamānassa, XXXVI. 3 (1)
So vedanā pariññāya, XXXVI. 3 (5); 5 (2); 12 (5)



The Gresham Press,
UNWIN BROTHERS,
CHILWORTH AND LONDON.